Libro de la Vida Verdadera

(The Book of True Life)

Book I

Teachings 1-28

Teaching 1

- 1. In the beginning of time, I, as a Father, inspired man to practice the good. But men turned away from the divine commands, falling into idolatry and abominable acts before Me. The strong won, the weak fell, and the man took the woman as a slave. It was necessary to deliver to Moses on Mount Sinai, the ten commandments of the Law. In that Law were the commands that should govern the people of Israel. And in them it was said to them, "Whoever kills, let him bear the same sentence on himself. Whoever steals, let him restore his brother. Whoever does evil, an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth will pay."
- 2. The Second Time came and I came in Jesus to dwell with you and in my word I said to you, "Whoever is wounded on the right cheek, show the left. Forgive your enemies." And in the Third Time, in which you are, I have come to tell you: If the murderer of your father, persecuted by human justice, knocked at your door imploring help, what would you do? Protect. If you do so, you will prove to have achieved spiritual evolution, which allows you to fulfill the Divine Law of your Heavenly Father who commands you: "Love one another"; "raise up the spirits that have died to the life of grace, for every spirit will be saved."
- 3. Today I come to speak to your spirit and to reveal to you the contents of the Seven Seals, the Book of your history, of Prophecy, of Revelation and Justice.
- 4. It is I who have come to tell you that today you live in the time belonging to the Sixth Seal.
- 5. 1866 marks the beginning of this time of light. I sent Elijah so that he would lift the veil of mystery and begin the time of my communication as the Holy Spirit among humanity. Elijah enlightened a man destined by Me to be the forerunner. That chosen one named Roque Rojas, was the one who listened from spirit to Spirit the voice of the Prophet who commanded him in my name, to call and gather his brothers, because a divine revelation was about to illuminate the destinies of humanity, Roque Rojas, meek and humble as a lamb, obeyed the spiritual voice, answering: "The will of my Lord be done to me".
- 6. Roque Rojas gathered a group of men and women of faith and goodwill, and there, in the midst of their first meetings, Elias manifested himself through the understanding of the Envoy, saying: "I am Elias the Prophet, the one of the transfiguration on Mount Tabor". And he gave the first instructions to the first disciples, at the same time

announcing to them the Era of Spirituality and prophesying that soon the Ray of the Divine Master would come to communicate with his people.

- 7. One day when the humble Roque Rojas compound was full of followers who trusted in the word of that man, Elias came down to enlighten the mind of his spokesman, and inspired by Me, he anointed seven of those believers to whom he gave the representation or symbolism of the Seven Seals.
- 8. Later, when the promised moment of my communication arrived, I found that of those seven chosen, only one was watching waiting for the arrival of the Chaste Husband and that heart was that of Damiana Oviedo, the maiden whose understanding was the first to receive the light of the divine Ray as a reward for her perseverance and her preparation.
- 9. Damiana Oviedo represented the Sixth Seal. And this was one more proof, that the light of the Sixth Seal is the one that illuminates this Era.
- 10. In the Second Time I found a woman's lap, a mother's lap, and in this time too, I rested in the clean and pure heart of Damiana Oviedo. Her maiden lap was maternal for the people of Israel and through her I prepared the guides, the spokesmen and the farmers. I let her reach the threshold of old age and said to her: "You who have risen up as a source of love and have left a torch of faith burning in your hearts, rest." She asked me to come in spirit to work, because she was jealous of my Law and did not want it to be defiled, and I granted it.
- 11. I gave her one more mission at that moment, telling her: "Damiana, it is not my will that the turbid waters mix with the crystalline waters. Be at the right hand of the guides, so that the torch of faith may be greater every day in them. Rejoice, and from the place where you are, recreate with this people. Look at the crowds who love you and have recognized me. They are treading on the footprint that you left them. Look, the torch is still lit. The Master has said: He who sows love, gathers love; he who sows light, gathers light. You have fought preparing the understanding of the spokesmen and cleansing the ways of my chosen ones, behold your seed"
- 12. Truly I tell you, people, it is Damiana the chaste maiden who, in representation of Mary, has come in the Third Time to give you tenderness and caress. Blessed are the maidens who walk in this path, for in them I will pour out my grace. And in all of you who are my children, my divine desire is to become disciples, because the moment of my departure is approaching and I want to leave you as teachers among humanity.
- 13. Walk with a slow step so that you will reach the end of the path and become the strong of the Earth, through humility and charity.

- 14. The men materialized in this time, have also called me. In them my Voice has resonated spiritually and the Master has given peace in abundance, but being with them, they did not want to have me and wanted to sow a different seed.
- 15. At this moment I receive you and I give you my essence and my light that you have been waiting for so long. Do not judge your brothers who are outside the path of truth, for you do not know if tomorrow you too will be confused in other paths. Pray, therefore, for the lost, for those who have fallen. I take away the confusion from you and give you milk and honey.
- 16. Today I come to repeat my word to you, reminding you of the teachings of times past. I no longer come to remind you of communion in the way that Jesus symbolized it in the Second Time with the bread and wine of the earth. The time when the material bread was offered to you in representation of my word has passed. Today the bread is my word and the sacred wine is the divine essence that I give you spiritually every moment.
- 17. Feed yourselves, feed yourselves, that is my will. Give the truth to the one who feeds on imposture. Bring the unbeliever closer to Me and make the discords and disunions disappear, so that the bread of eternal life may reach all my children, because if you have been about to fall, my love has come to save you. Like a saving anchor, my Spirit full of mercy, saves you in storms.
- 18. When you believed yourselves alone in the hour of trial, I made you feel my presence to encourage your faith.
- 19. Then your lips, which were already beginning to blaspheme, were silent, saying to me, "Lord, if you say that I am your chosen one, why do you allow my own brothers to hurt me?
- 20. Ah, little ones, who have not yet resolved to be my disciples, when I have said: "Blessed is the one who is touched and knows how to be strong in the trial, and in it forgives his brother and blesses my name, because from his being light will spring up, which will convert to my Doctrine the one who has unknown him!
- 21. Every good deed will have its reward, which will not be received on earth, but in the Hereafter. But how many of you would like to enjoy that glory here in the world, without knowing that he who works nothing for his spiritual life, when he enters it, will find himself without merit and great will be his repentance.
- 22. Little by little my Doctrine will make men understand the essence or purpose of life and then this brief passage through the Earth will be used for the good of the spirit, but

for this it is necessary that you forgive each other so that light and peace may arise among humanity.

- 23. But if you, who are my disciples at this time, do not give an example of these virtues, from whom can humanity expect?
- 24. Understand that this is said to you by the one who at that time gave his blood and his life to you, loving and forgiving a multitude who judged him, sentenced him and put him to death.
- 25. But the truth that is life, that is love, is immortal and here it is again among you, as my Spirit communicates through human understanding. My word of this time comes to repeat to you that lesson of "Love one another, as the Master loves his disciples". I also come to explain it, so that every mystery may be clarified and that book that I bequeathed to you and then men hid or closed, may be opened again before you.
- 26. Many veils will be torn. My word is a sword of light that destroys darkness.
- 27. Hidden lessons will come to light and unknown teachings will be revealed to you. Many mysteries will be dispelled. But these revelations you will not find in the books of the world but in this word.
- 28. Everyone who wants to be in truth, a child of light, enter respectfully into the depths of my word and there you will see your Teacher waiting for you to teach you.
- 29. Truly, truly, it will not be the doctrines of men that will make peace in the world and save this humanity from its abyss.
- 30. Here are the religions ignoring each other, claiming to be teaching my Doctrine.
- 31. That is why all those who at this time are destined to be my emissaries, my new disciples, are being defiled and purified, so that they may be worthy to bring this good news to their brothers.
- 32. In the Second Time there were twelve disciples who spread my Doctrine throughout the world. On the third day, twelve thousand from each tribe will be the ones who will make my teaching of truth and love known to all humanity.
- 33. Where are those one hundred and forty-four thousand? Elijah is gathering them together without it being an obstacle for some to meet in spirit and others incarnate. All will be spiritually united in this divine Work.
- 34. You will contemplate great events, many of them will surprise you, but I will give you the light with my lessons, so that you will never be confused. Study my word, for it

inspires you with love for your Father and for your brothers. It is not necessary to be part of the one hundred and forty-four thousand in order to serve the Father or become disciples of the Master. Those who are part of that number, are only those who have to open the way and be like guardians of my Work.

- 35. Today I come in Spirit. In the Second Half I was visible in the eyes of men, because I became a man.
- 36. When many saw me, they asked themselves, who is this who speaks in the name of God? And others said to them, he is the son of Mary and Joseph the carpenter, he is the Galilean. Then they mocked Jesus.
- 37. But the carpenter's son caused the blind from birth to contemplate the light and in the midst of it, the face of Jesus, who had healed them. These, feeling the miracle of the Master's caress, fell at his feet shouting loudly, that they recognized him as the promised Savior.
- 38. Amazed, the unbelievers wondered: How was it possible that this humble man whom they knew as one of many, did such wonders?
- 39. Today I come in the spirit and mankind will not be able to call me the carpenter's son, but truly I tell you, even at that time there was no justice to call me that. It was written that a virgin would conceive and the Word would take flesh in her womb. Joseph the patriarch, was on the path of the virgin and child, only a guardian angel visible to the eyes of men; on the other hand Mary, was the incarnation of divine maternal love and Mother of Jesus, who is the human part of Christ.
- 40. With simple lessons I will make you understand revelations that you call mysteries and that are not. I will teach you to pray, so that you will raise your thoughts to your Father in the hours of trial.
- 41. At all times you have been taught prayer.
- 42. Moses made you pray the last night you spent in Egypt and throughout your passage through the desert.
- 43. In the Second Time, I taught you the Lord's Prayer, so that inspired by it, you would turn to your Father in your needs and always keep in mind the promise of the coming of his Kingdom; so that you would turn to Him in demand of forgiveness, consulting with your conscience if you had already forgiven your debtors in the same way before.

- 44. Now I teach you the spiritual prayer, the one that does not come from the lips, but from the depths of your spirit and that with humility and trust they tell me "Lord, your will be done in us".
- 45. I taught you how to heal. Jesus was the balm, he was health, his word healed the one who heard it, his mantle gave health to the one he touched, his gaze imparted infinite comfort to the one who received it; even his robe, when touched by the faith of those who came to Him burdened with bitterness and ailments, restored peace to them, and even his blood, falling on the centurion's face, restored the lost light to his eyes.
- 46. Only love and charity, which is the daughter of that love, can perform these miracles. With them you will be able to heal.
- 47. Feel me very close to you, proof of this I give you in the difficult moments of your life. I have willed that you make your heart my dwelling place, so that you may feel my presence in it.
- 48. How is it that when I am in you, you do not know how to feel me? Some look for me in nature, others just feel me beyond everything material, more truly I tell you, that I am in everything and everywhere. Why should you always look for me outside of you, when I am also in your being?
- 49. Telling you who I am, you have not heard or understood the voice that speaks to you, and when you have seen me you do not know whom you have contemplated. This has been proof of your lack of spiritual sensitivity.
- 50. but you are coming before Me so that I can teach you and not just point out your imperfections. You come bringing in your spirit your past, as a beacon of restitution.
- 51. Then I take away your burden and make you rest, I take away your sadness, I offer you a delicacy igniting in your heart the light of hope.
- 52. How many hearts hardened by the trials of life, have felt dominated by the sweetness of my word. They have felt that they are comforted, that they are healed, that they are resurrected. This is how those who are to follow me attribute to my power and my love what they have received and their spirits can no longer turn away from Me, because their heart is full of gratitude and love and they would not change the whiteness of their spiritual garment for the regal garment of the most opulent monarch.
- 53. But there are those who stay with me and despite receiving my word as a torrent of crystal clear waters, they insist on their evil inclinations. Among these are those who imitate the envious Cain, seeing that their offering is less pleasing to the Lord than that of

the humble one who imitates the righteous Abel, they ignite their heart with anger and envy, drawing the two-edged sword that they carry on their tongue to sow pain in their brothers. And after leaving them sobbing, or having put them to death, they come before my sanctuary, lift up their thoughts to Me and hypocritically tell me that they love me.

- 54. But I do not throw away these hard-hearted and hard-hearted children from Me, I subject them to great trials and make them deeply feel my word. If they bend, they have triumphed, if they rebel, they will have to err again and wait another time.
- 55. Of all these I speak to you, so that you may become my good disciples and come to possess true wisdom.
- 56. Never flaunt knowledge, because behold, the Arcanum of the Father is only opened for the one who knocks at his door with humility.
- 57. If the men of science who move and transform your world were inspired by love and goodness, they would have already discovered how much light I have reserved for science for this time and not that minimal part with which they have become so puffed up.
- 58. Solomon was called wise, because his judgments, counsels and judgments were clothed with wisdom, and his fame crossed the borders of his kingdom, reaching other countries.
- 59. But this man, being king, prostrated himself humbly before his Lord asking for wisdom, power and protection, recognizing that he was only my servant and before Me he deposited his scepter and his crown. If all the sages, all the scientists did this, how great would be their wisdom, how many teachings still unknown, will my Arcanum reveal to you!
- 60. You, humble in material things, have received many lessons that have not been revealed to you by the wise men, nor by scientists.
- 61. The mystery of the resurrection of the flesh has been clarified by the revelation of the reincarnation of the spirit. Today you know that the purpose of this law of love and justice is for the spirit to be perfected, so that he will never be lost, because he will always find an open door as an opportunity that the Father gives him for his salvation.
- 62. My judgment in every spirit, through this law, is perfect and inexorable.
- 63. Only I know how to judge you, because every fate is incomprehensible to men. Thus, no one is discovered or betrayed to others.

- 64. And after getting lost in sins, so many struggles and vicissitudes and so much walking, the spirits will come before Me full of wisdom from experience, purified by pain, elevated by merits, fatigued by their long pilgrimage, but simple and joyful as children.
- 65. People, look at the time that is before you and listen to my word, for it is the way. Understand and fulfill your mission and bear with patience your sorrows, that there is no path that is clean of thistles to reach the summit of perfection.
- 66. The light of my word will unite men in this Third Time. My truth will shine in all understanding, making differences of creeds and cults disappear.
- 67. Today, while some love me in Jehovah and do not know Christ, others love me in Christ, ignoring Jehovah; while some recognize my existence as a Holy Spirit, others for my Trinity, argue and divide.
- 68. Now, I ask this humanity and those who lead it spiritually: Why distance yourselves from one another, when you are all recognizing the true God? If you love me in Jehovah, you are in the truth. If you love me through Christ, He is the way, the truth and the life. If you love me as the Holy Spirit, you draw closer to the Light. You have one God, one Father. There are not three divine persons who exist in God. If not a single Divine Spirit, which has manifested itself in three different phases to humanity and this in its smallness, penetrating into the depths, believed to look at three people where there is only one Spirit. Therefore, when you hear the name of Jehovah, think of God as Father and Judge. When you think of Christ, look at God in Him as a Teacher, as Love and when you try to understand where the Holy Spirit comes from, know that it is none other than God manifesting his infinite wisdom to the disciples who have advanced the most.
- 69. If the humanity of the first times had found it spiritually evolved, like this one now, I would have manifested Myself before it as a Father, as a Teacher and as a Holy Spirit, then men would not have seen three gods where there is only one. But they were not qualified to interpret my lessons and would have been confused and turned away from my path, to continue creating accessible and small gods, according to their imagination.
- 70. When men understand and accept this truth, they will regret having lived in ignorance because of a mistake that with a little love they would have avoided.
- 71. Know the Law, love the good, practice love and charity, grant your spirit the holy freedom to rise to his dwelling place and you will be loving me. Do you want a perfect model of what you have to do and what you have to be to get to Me? Imitate Christ, love me in Him, seek Me through Him, come to Me by his divine imprint, but do not love me

in his corporeal form or in his image, nor change the practice of his teachings by rites or forms, because you will be eternalized in your differences, in your enmity and in your fanaticism.

- 72. Love me in Christ, but in his spirit, in his doctrine and you will be fulfilling the eternal Law, because in Christ is summarized the justice, the love and the wisdom with which I have manifested to humanity the existence and the omnipotence of my Spirit.
- 73. If Christ is Love, can you believe that He is independent of Jehovah, if I am Love?
- 74. If the Holy Spirit is Wisdom, do you think that Spirit is independent of Christ if I am wisdom? Do you think that the Word and the Holy Spirit are different from each other?
- 75. It is enough to know something of the word that Jesus taught humanity, so that you understand that one God has existed and will be one forever. That is why I said to you through Him: "Whoever knows the Son knows the Father, because He is in Me and I am in Him." Then, announcing that in another time he would return among men, he not only said, "I will return," but promised to send the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Consolation, the Spirit of Truth.
- 76. Why should Christ come separately from the Holy Spirit? Peradventure He could not bring in His Spirit truth, light and consolation?
- 77. How little have men penetrated into my truth! And in that little that they have penetrated, how much they have been confused! They think they have reached the bottom of the truth, but as long as they live using the truth to lie, to kill, to destroy peace and to ignore each other, which is the opposite of what my word teaches, men who walk on the path of truth will not be able to say.
- 78. I am sending my message to all of you at this time, a message promised to humanity by the lips of Jesus when he was among men.
- 79. I know that at first this teaching will be despised because it was delivered through humble and sinful creatures such as those who are my spokespersons, but the truth that this revelation contains will be imposed and the teaching will be heard, because in its essence the Holy Spirit is present, the Comforter and the promised Truth.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 2

- 1. I am here, among you, in this hour in which your spirits listen to me and thank me.
- 2. Every time a new year presents itself, humanity is filled with hope, although there are also those who feel fear. Why are you afraid of life and times? They are always the same, you are the ones who pass. Today you are children and tomorrow men; today you are on Earth, tomorrow no longer; today you are born and tomorrow you die.
- 3. You are at the consummation of time. Your spirit is no longer subject to material life; he has penetrated into eternity. You are atoms of my Divinity. I am eternal. I always have been. The Divine Spirit never ages. I am immutable and imperishable. The beginning and the end, the Alpha and the Omega. From Me you sprouted, and therefore to Me you will return.
- 4. Certainly, each year that comes is a mystery to men, but truly I tell you that it is a new step that you will have to take on the path of your evolution.
- 5. Do not be afraid of the future because you do not know it, do not see it wrapped in darkness, think that I am time and eternity: think that I am in the future.
- 6. You, people, know something about the future, because I am revealing it to you and among you you have prophets who penetrate into the future by my will, and they testify to you about it.
- 7. You have no right to doubt, you are not the blind ones who are afraid of stumbling on the way.
- 8. I have prepared paths for all men so that they may find peace, I have pointed out paths for them so that they may find me in all my truth.
- 9. Ah humanity, that you have me so close and do not feel me!
- 10. I have given you the secret of peace which is the love of one another.
- 11. The time will come when peace will be so greatly desired by men that they will seek it by all means: in religions, in science and in doctrines. Believers and those who call themselves atheists and free thinkers, they will all go to the same point in search of that peace, and when they find it, they will find themselves in front of Me.
- 12. See that at this moment you are listening to this word, but that you will soon cease to hear it. It will not be in this year when this manifestation ends, but until the moment appointed by my will: 1950.

- 13. Remember those who heard me a long time ago, that I said to you, "My word will descend from the top of the new mountain and you will be on the skirt of it to receive it."
- 14. From the first understanding that I used for this manifestation, I told you that this divine communication, which began in 1866, would have its end in 1950; and that after that year you would not be orphans, because my presence would be felt closer, if you knew how to prepare.
- 15. You are on the first day of the year 1941, therefore, ten years you will still hear my word, enough time for many of your brothers to know this doctrine, so that many who have not believed, believe; and many who have not been obedient, rise up fulfilling my commands.
- 16. My humble and meek word will have sweetness for the one who suffers and will be like dew and perfume, for every spirit. This word, which so many have denied and so many have been pleased to profane, will be for everyone like a caress.
- 17. Do not believe that your country will be the only one to receive my spiritual blessings, no, from the beginning I have prepared the inheritance for each of the nations of this world.
- 18. My Truth will return to penetrate into every dwelling, as at that time Jesus penetrated into the temples dedicated to the worship of God, and surprised the priests, the elders and the doctors of the Law with his word.
- 19. Who will imitate me in this time? Who will be those who do not fear humanity? Those who bear witness to the truth through their works. Verily I say to you, whoever finds himself telling the truth, he will not fear even death, like his Teacher.
- 20. It was high time that this word had resounded in the interior of temples and churches, and that its echo had reached the men of power. But it is necessary that those who carry it purify themselves and amend themselves to be worthy messengers of it, and behold, the times have passed without you having had that preparation.
- 21. I am not demanding any sacrifice from you, I just want your works to be spontaneous and your true love. However, do not forget the example of obedience and submission of Abraham, when the Father asked him for the life of Isaac, the beloved son. Who of the men of this time, of those who love me, would give me that proof of obedience, of love and of faith?
- 22. My apostles preached my Truth, and when men judged them, they did not flee from death.



- 23. He who lives in the truth can fear nothing.
- 24. Your path, people, is strewn with beautiful examples.
- 25. The light of the Sixth Candlestick illuminates the men of this time, plus the five seals that have passed, also left their light on the spirits.
- 26. When you have come before this radiant light, some in spirit and others in matter, you have asked for what you were called. Then you have heard that voice that says to you, "I am the lamb slain for your sake and I have come to enlighten your spirit so that you may love one another and come to Me."
- 27. I come in Spirit at this time. My light descends like tongues of fire to men so that they can speak of my Law in all languages.
- 28. One hundred and forty-four thousand incarnated and disembodied spirits will open the way at this time. They will be forerunners, prophets and messengers. They are the ones marked by Me to go before the armies.
- 29. To these appointed, the name of the tribe to which they belonged in the First Time has been revealed, so that they may know that then they made a covenant with their God and the time has come by the way of the Lord; but at this time every name of tribe has disappeared because it is not the Lord who draws borders to divide men.
- 30. When in 1950 for the last time my ray descends through the speaker, everything will be prepared for the times to come; but as long as this time has come, I will continue to give you my lesson, more before, deposit your sorrows in Me, rest, and when you have mitigated your pain, when your crying has dried up, raise your spirit so that in him it will be my teaching.
- 31. I do not want hunger or thirst in any of my disciples, I want to see you satisfied that you have eaten and drunk the bread and wine of my love. Only in this way will you be able to do works worthy of Me among mankind. Do not forget that with each passing day, the moment of my departure approaches and whoever does not take advantage of this teaching time, will later feel orphaned.
- 32. It was not He who brought you to this manifestation. My voice called you on the roads and led you here. Now you know that you have come to know the mission that you will have to fulfill on Earth. In my word you have known what is your beginning and what is your end. You have had the revelation that you are part of a people who in three times have received the manna of the spirit.

- 33. If you study everything that happened to the people of Israel in the first two times spiritually, you will see that the same thing has happened to you in the present time.
- 34. The life of that people, their history, is a lesson, a parable for all mankind; it is a book of teaching, the law of which I revealed to you on Mount Sinai.
- 35. Today this book is opened before your spirit and you see new teachings springing out of it; because what you did not understand at that time, today you are understanding.
- 36. Your spirit can knock on the doors of the afterlife in demand for wisdom, your spiritual capacity allows you to get closer to the Master so that He delivers the new teachings contained in his Arcanum.
- 37. People: seeing you walking the paths of the world, dragging chains of hardships and imperfections, I send you my love to help you on your path of evolution.
- 38. You are walking in a desert, and in the middle of it I have caused palm trees to be born so that you may shade yourselves and have rest.
- 39. I have caused to flow from the barren rock of your heart, an inexhaustible spring so that you may drink and never thirst again.
- 40. Today I will not give you lands in the world for you to cultivate; you will find your lands in the hearts. Some have come to start farming, others to finish their planting.
- 41. Parents should not pretend that because they fulfill family duties, they cannot think of doing good to others.
- 42. Let not men tell me that they feel incapable of teaching my Law. I tell you all that there are plenty of opportunities on your way for you to sow my seed without wasting your time and without neglecting your duties.
- 43. Serve me and I will serve you.
- 44. Do not suffer disappointment if by sowing love in your children or in your brothers you reap ingratitude. You know well what Jesus sowed in the world and what He gathered, but He told you that the harvest is not in the world, but in heaven, when the time has come. You also, disciples, imitate the Master in patience. Do not seek rewards or compensations on earth, but wait for the hour of your joy in the hereafter.
- 45. Think that I have come down to judge your works and to discover your merits and weaknesses. I pour out my grace in every spirit, I put you to the test and I ask you: If you have possessed my Law since the beginning of time and I have commanded you to watch

over the peoples to convert you to my teaching, why have you not presented your harvest to me, today that you have returned to the earth at the consummation of time?

- 46. I have come into this age in the spirit, and I ask you to fulfill the precepts that I left you in the Second Time, when I dwelt among you. I seek in your spirit the echo of my words and in your path the imprint of my steps, and I do not find them. Have you practiced and taught love? In spite of everything, you can repair your faults and make up for lost time, because I give you a new opportunity. And you must work not only for yourselves, but also for your brothers who will come to communicate with me in a more perfect way in the days of peace that are approaching.
- 47. You have in Me a tireless Teacher and a perfect Father who loves you and corrects you. What would you do if I only granted you benefits in exchange for strict compliance with my Law?
- 48. In speaking thus to you, you weep inwardly for your faults and seek a pleasing offering: you introduce me to blessed childhood, and ask me to forgive your sins for her innocence, and I answer you: if you know how to cultivate her heart and keep it in virtue, I will receive your offering.
- 49. I do not want to judge you with rigor, but I am preparing you at a time propitious to the elevation of your spirit, so that you may work and be nourished by my word. In him you will witness great trials, the elements have been unleashed and many peoples will be hit by great whirlwinds and will only be forgiven through the intercession of divine maternal love represented by Mary.
- 50. You will see the multitudes coming to this nation in search of divine signs and proofs and I will receive them, erase from their minds every misinterpretation of my word and show them the truth. And they will bow to my love.
- 51. There you have Mary, your tender Mother, waiting for your obedience. She knows that my Spirit is saddened by human imperfections and comes to you to inspire you with good and strives to lead you to achieve perfect peace.
- 52. At this Time, while humanity is purifying and weeping, you will be prepared by my word to bring comfort and peace to hearts. The pain will be like a crucible in which the spirit will be perfected to become worthy of reaching Me Everyone has received my strength and in the greatest trials they will come out ahead.
- 53. I receive your fulfillment of one year, as I have received that of all my creatures. I bless your good intentions, and every seed that has not been well cultivated, I leave in you so that you can continue to fertilize it until it is perfected. You, know how to

distinguish what is pleasing to me so that you may always live in compliance with my Law.

- 54. Do not prevaricate, do not pronounce my name if you are not prepared. Dignify yourselves so that you may be recognized and your example may invite your brothers to follow me, and I may say to them: Disciples, welcome are you, who humbly arrive at these enclosures, like sheep that arrive at the pasture led by the voice of their shepherd.
- 55. He who walks this path, clothed with good will, never feels tired.
- 56. If there are lurkers on the path, I have given you weapons to defend yourself, not the murder weapon to hurt your brother, but prayer, by which you are strong and invincible.
- 57. I am your destiny and therefore, if you comply with my Law you will all return to Me, but it is necessary that you put the means for you to advance on the path of your evolution.
- 58. Make my word yours, it is your inheritance, recognize the power that it contains. Whoever possesses it will be able to save a region in the midst of a trial.
- 59. "The earth will have to tremble from one end to the other," it is written, and it is necessary that there be in those days of darkness, men full of faith so that they may be like torches that illuminate the path of others.
- 60. I do not want this people, whom I have come to awaken at this time, to fall back into their slumber, because alas! the painful awakening of humanity will wake him up and when he gets up in a daze to bring comfort to his fellow men, he will find that they are no longer on Earth, but are in the hereafter.
- 61. Which one of you, when listening to the voices of confusion, anguish and pain of men, will pretend to turn his back on them and flee, distrusting the power that the practice of my teaching gives you to do something for them? Do you not believe in my word, when I have told you that in the hour of trial it will be I who will speak with your lips and manifest my power in your works?
- 62. The one who doubts, will be stripped of virtues and needy, like the one who has nothing to give to the one who asks.
- 63. This is the Third Time, in which your spirit has the thought that it will have to receive from the Father the gifts and powers indispensable to rise above the reigning materialism and perversity, more truly I tell you that the gifts are in your spirit from the beginning.

- 64. Some have come to Me, tired of illnesses, and others to ask Me for proof to believe in my presence. The first have recognized that in order to come to Me clean, purification was necessary. These are following me.
- 65. The seconds, when they have received what they were looking for, have moved away without giving importance to my word, without even sensing where and before Whom they were.
- 66. And others who came sure of finding only material goods on this path, finding themselves before this banquet with spiritual delicacies, felt disappointed and also went away in search of better paths. They will have to know that "the kingdom of the spirit is not of this world."
- 67. More to all I receive. There has not been one who knocks on my doors, which have not been opened to him. I tell you this, because there will also be someone knocking at your doors and that will be Me, who I will humbly knock as the needy one does.
- 68. You say to me: Master, how is it possible that you manifest yourselves as the one in need, before our door? and I tell you: Do not be surprised or think it impossible, I will come hidden in the hearts of the poor, the sick, the defeated and the sad, knocking at the door of your charity, and I will tell you: Quiet your mind and your spirit, so that you may take advantage of the teaching that I have brought you.
- 69. In this time when you will learn to practice, to explain and to live my doctrine that today you come to receive in these precincts and that tomorrow you will rise to spread among humanity.
- 70. In my word I speak to all my children, both present and absent from this manifestation, both to those who have already been on earth and to those who are to come. Everyone takes from it what corresponds to him.
- 71. At this time, this doctrine will be the light that leads humanity along the path of truth, because men have closed their eyes to this light and truly I tell you, the blind will not be able to guide the blind, without stumbling or falling into the abyss.
- 72. The Spirit of Truth is in each of my chairs. Take advantage of this time of my communication, keep my word zealously and never disinherit yourselves.
- 73. My love will overcome the hardness of your heart. As in that Second Time, the door of salvation is open; come and through it enter the path that will lead your spirit to the promised land.

- 74. The leaf of the tree does not move without my will. If I have come to communicate with you, it is because this has been my will, and at the bottom of it there are very high designs for each of you and for the Universe.
- 75. Men are washing themselves in this time with great pain and from that sinful humanity today, tomorrow the generations will arise that will communicate from spirit to Spirit with my Divinity.
- 76. Those who reach that time will marvel at the greatness of my Work and the fulfillment of my word. Then you will see the children teaching, doctrinating and bearing witness to Me with true spirituality, the young people and men leaving behind the joys and pleasures of the world to dedicate themselves to the practice of my teachings, declaring that the time in which they live is that announced by the prophets.
- 77. And those who today, listening to my word, have been lazy or unbelieving, before those examples will feel ashamed.
- 78. They will not listen to my word through the sinful and imperfect human mouthpiece, but they will listen in their conscience to the voice of their Lord.
- 79. To you who hear me, I have to listen to me through this communication that being very high, is not the most perfect, Ten years are still left and so that tomorrow you will not mourn the lost time, take advantage of it, because later a time of greater elevation will begin for this people.
- 80. If you do not keep my word now, then, when this manifestation does not exist, you will come to these houses of prayer with the pain in your heart to ask your Father to speak to you, to communicate again by human understanding, but you will not listen to him again. You will contemplate those who were my spokespersons who for that manifestation will have been silent and will only tell you to rise spiritually.
- 81. It is my will that you not profane my command. I do not want that when you come before Me, I have to say to you: "Depart from Me, for I do not know you" and then it will be in your spirit a harsh restitution.
- 82. I speak to you of spiritual lessons that are within your reach and there are still those who doubt my word, what would it be if I spoke to you of divine manifestations and described eternity to you? Then you would say to me: What are you talking to us about, Father, I don't understand you at all?
- 83. I entrust you to my new prophets, those who can look at something from beyond. They will give you events that are to come.

- 84. Here is my lesson, disciples, I do not prolong it so that you will not get tired and I will have to repeat it on a new occasion. But if you want to take advantage of my teachings, regenerate yourselves and put an end to all evil or vice.
- 85. You will then see how insensibly egoism, hypocrisy, vanity, materialism will fall from your heart and instead, you will begin to practice true charity, that which does not expect any reward.
- 86. You will be offended and will not be surprised that you did not slap back as you did in times past. Then you will rise up full of gratitude to your teacher, saying to me, "Lord, you alone teach us these lessons and strengthen us in these trials."
- 87. I am the Vine and you are the Branches, therefore bear the same fruit that I have given you.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 3

- 1. Here is the bread of eternal life, you have not eaten it for a long time.
- 2. You waited a long time for me and when you least thought about it, a light shone in the firmament; when you asked where it came from and what it meant, they told you: it is Elijah, who comes to prepare humanity, to make it worthy of communication with the Master.
- 3. Like a shepherd who gathers and counts his sheep and hurriedly looks for the one who goes astray to present the complete number to his Lord, so Elijah has loved you, led you and made you feel the warmth of the fold.
- 4. When I have seen you thus prepared, I have offered you my bread with which you are feeding yourselves forever.
- 5. Whoever has truly eaten of this bread has enjoyed and tasted my peace.
- 6. And this nourishment, which is my divine word, springs from the lips of a human being, as one more manifestation that in truth God dwells in the conscience of man.
- 7. Why should I take away from you the joy that you felt me in yourselves?
- 8. He feels me in himself, the one who carries peace and purity in his heart, although I am in all spirits no matter how much they have sinned. He who has been, will never die and who exists, carries me in himself, because I am Life.
- 9. Between God and His creatures, there are bonds that can never be broken, but if men feel estranged from their heavenly Father, it is because of their lack of spirituality or lack of faith.
- 10. Neither death, nor lack of love will be able to destroy the bond that unites you to Me
- 11. No one can flee from my presence, there is no dwelling or any place where you can hide from Me, because wherever you go, I am with you and wherever you meet, you are in My presence.
- 12. Do not be content with knowing this, it is necessary that you feel me so that you may let me manifest in your works.
- 13. Meditate: if I am in you, where have you taken me when you sin?
- 14. I speak to you this way, because I have to remove the ash that is in your heart until I find a spark of light in it.



- 15. I give you strength to withstand trials.
- 16. I see how yours tear you apart and subject you to trials; for some they have been their parents and for others their children their greatest obstacles to follow me.
- 17. Many have come crying before this demonstration, knowing that in order to hear me, they have had to leave their home at war and yet they have insisted on listening to me.
- 18. How many tears, how many prayers, how much patience in waiting for those to recognize this Truth!
- 19. There are those who have had to leave their home in search of freedom to listen to my word; there are those who have had to leave their region so as not to be singled out by relatives and friends; those who have lost their job, and are mocked and called sorcerers and some who have been denied bread.
- 20. How can I not receive you with tenderness, how can I not pour out my balm on your wounds when you are suffering like this for following me! But do not complain about anyone, do not accuse any of your brothers; leave your cause to me, for truly I tell you, Those who have hurt you the most will be the most repentant and humble who come to Me asking for balm and forgiveness. They will then say to me: Lord, forgive me, how much I hurt my son's heart! Another will say: Master, I did not know my husband because he followed you and I punished him by turning away from his bed to live in his bedroom because I judged him full of darkness. They will ask me for forgiveness, confess their faults and recognize that they often received benefits through those whom they had unknown. Then I will tell them: While you were thinking about how to make life more painful for those my labourers, they, in silence and solitude, watched over you. But truly I tell you, disciples, you are forgiven of Me, and do you also forgive them from the heart?
- 21. Christ, from that time he taught you the perfect forgiveness that is born of love, today I come in spirit, but my teaching is the same.
- 22. Enjoy having the perfect model as a Teacher. Truly I tell you, neither before nor after Christ have you had an example like the one He gave you.
- 23. Would the Teacher be perfect if the disciple surpassed him in wisdom? No.
- 24. Your spirits will become very great, but never greater than that of your Lord; the higher your spirits, the higher and greater you will contemplate your God.
- 25. The proud man will always fall down in the end because of his deeds, because believing he fought for him, he actually fought against himself.
- 26. Pride is the origin of many evils and sufferings among God's creatures.

- 27. Since the first disobedient rose up before my Law, how much misery and how much darkness he left in his wake! since then, evil has existed as an invisible force. I allowed that force to exist only to test you and for yourselves I want to exterminate it.
- 28. But do not therefore blame your faults and falls on a certain being who personifies that force; think that for every temptation there is a virtue in your spirit to combat evil.
- 29. Understand and analyze the moment in which you live. I announced to you in the Second Time that I would return and I told you what the signs of my coming would be. I want humanity to recognize that these signs have already appeared.
- 30. If I told you that I would be back, it is because I had something else to tell you and that at that time I still could not reveal it to you because you had not understood it.
- 31. Now I come in spirit and in truth I tell you: There are those who think that in the early days I was closer to you than today: they judge wrongly because in each of my comings I have been getting closer to you. Remember that in the First Time I descended on a mountain and from there I sent my Law engraved on a stone to you; in the Second Time, I left the top of the mountain to go down to your valleys, becoming a man to dwell among you; and in this time to get closer, I have made your heart my abode to manifest myself there and speak from within to humanity.
- 32. There are those who doubt despite hearing these teachings and of these who doubt, some will come to believe and others will continue in their unbelief. But the year 1950 will come and how cold you will feel in your spirit, how you will be enveloped by hurricane winds because then there will be a beginning of great pains and trials among humanity!
- 33. After my departure in 1950, the earth will tremble and the cry of men will reach heaven and all this will be in the likeness of the darkness and the hurricane that overshadowed Jerusalem on the day the Son of God expired.
- 34. For many, this will be a time of resurrection. The spirits fallen into darkness will rise to a life of light.
- 35. Prophesied was this Era. It was written that I would return. But behold, when they heard my teaching through a man, many doubted and denied me, others did not attach the slightest importance to my manifestation.
- 36. Seeing the insensitivity and hardness of men before my word, I have had to do those works that you call miracles to awaken some to the faith and attract the attention of others.

- 37. Today one and tomorrow another, they have been staying around my word, I have symbolically pointed them in their forehead. It is the divine mark that they bring in their spirit, and then I have appointed them farmers of my lands.
- 38. They will not need books of science, philosophies or doctrines to teach; the light of my Holy Spirit will be in their understanding and their only book will be my word.
- 39. Blessed are those who felt faith and stayed with me, because they have had great pleasure with the divine concert of my teachings.
- 40. Being children of God is what makes you worthy of this grace, because your merits are still scarce. I have not contemplated your stains, because there has been a cloak that has hidden them, but to whom does this pious cloak belong? To Mary, your loving Mother, who watches tirelessly over each of her children.
- 41. It was granted to you to dwell in the world in this Third Age, which will be that of perfection, which Elijah opened by manifesting his spirit through human understanding, and announced my communication to you in the same way.
- 42. But the stage of preparation by means of human faculties comes to an end. Soon my word will cease to be heard in these enclosures and those who did not know how to keep it in their hearts, will feel like orphans, and there will be those who, believing far from their Lord, will later go after religions where to find me.
- 43. On the other hand, those who have learned my divine maxims will be the strong ones of the third Time, because the way will be made clear to them.
- 44. I have called this Era the time of light and see, my children, the nations engaged in bloody fratricidal wars.
- 45. You who have been called by Me the children of light, pray for your brothers, watch over the peoples so that this light reaches their spirits and tomorrow they will penetrate the way of my Law.
- 46. When will men be true disciples of Christ? I, through Jesus, have always taught you obedience, humility and charity: this is the way.
- 47. I have announced to you the arrival of great multitudes from other countries of the earth. Material motives in appearance will bring them to your nation, but in the background it will be so that they receive the "good news" of the word that I brought to you at this time.
- 48. But seriously meditate on this mission, what are you going to deliver, to teach or to testify, if you do not prepare yourselves, nor do you prepare your children?

- 49. Meditate on your responsibility, so that you may increase your efforts to penetrate my doctrine and when the hour comes when they knock on your doors, you will be prepared to offer the divine delicacy, through your thoughts, words and deeds.
- 50. Have faith by surrendering yourselves to Me and then I will speak through your mouth.
- 51. I also know how to tell you that from parents who know how to elevate themselves and spiritualize their life, I will make children sprout who bring health and strength in their body and a message of wisdom in their spirit.
- 52. In this house of prayer where you gather to listen to me, you will find the consolation to your sorrows and the courage to face the trials that will come; but also your spirit, when it rises, shows me the seed that it is gathering with its work.
- 53. Truly I tell you that the spirit will never feel fatigue working in my lands, therefore the rest of the tomb will not be for him, even after the death of his matter, he will continue working for his elevation and perfection.
- 54. If my word has come to illuminate the path of your spiritual struggle on Earth, you will find greater light in the hereafter as you continue your journey towards the Creator.
- 55. My divine light shines throughout the universe.
- 56. Obey my Law, but may your obedience be born of an understanding of the Father's infinite love for you. Listen to Me and pray, but do not get up on the roads before you feel strong, because you will not be able to resist the hurricanes or the whirlwinds.
- 57. I am showing you the way and preparing you so that you will never abandon it; truly I tell you: he who sows good in my name, which is charity, love and peace, he goes on my way and will find salvation.
- 58. The only penance I ask of you is that you master selfishness, so that you may serve your fellow men with purity and goodwill.
- 59. Study carefully this word that I give you through many spokespersons, because each of them has his own gift. Do not despise the one who seems clumsy to you, because when this demonstration is over at the end of 1950, how many will want to listen to me again even if it was through the one who did not satisfy them.
- 60. But I will grant you the grace that my word may be written by those whom I have appointed and prepared for this mission, so that tomorrow you will not feel like the orphan who lost his inheritance; and when the crowds and the last ones come before you, you will show them the book of my teachings as the most faithful and true of the

testimonies of what I told you, because in order for you to be with your life and your word as a book of truth and examples, you still lack a lot.

- 61. That book will awaken many sleeping spirits and their hidden gifts will be developed, its reading will inspire and prepare the new generations taking them step by step to spiritual communication with my Divinity.
- 62. Farmers, take pleasure in thinking that I chose you sinners to become my instruments and save lost others. Can you ever get tired or tired of bringing peace, relief or joy to those who suffer for lack of these virtues? Never seek the desert or the solitude of the bedroom to prevent the lamentations from reaching you; recognize that this is a decisive time for every spirit and that you have to face the pain. Soon you will plant trees by my will in different regions, this is what I have called the precincts and houses of prayer in my word; prepare yourselves for this and let the spiritual world manifest itself in a wide way among you, so that you may have the right explanation of my teachings.
- 63. The time that remains for you to listen to these messengers of my Divinity is short. The year 1950 is near and what advance in my Work are you going to present me? See that I have awakened you from deep spiritual lethargy so that you will not imitate the virgins of the parable who let their lamp go out; if you sleep when you hear the last word of your Lord, you will wake up surprised.
- 64. Look among you at those who come tired of walking. Some come calm before their conscience; others, on the other hand, arrive with regrets.
- 65. You are all attracted by the rumor that I am speaking to humanity, and when you hear this word, you hear that the Father says to you: "I am here among men to make them hear my teaching and fulfill a promise to them"
- 66. Here you have a new opportunity to listen to the Teacher and receive his lessons. I am reminding each one of his gifts and pointing out his mission; whoever is constant and strong on the way, will soon know my Kingdom.
- 67. No one will be able to snatch the light from the one who zealously knows how to keep it and with his virtue knows how to make it shine.
- 68. You are passengers in this earthly life and as disciples of this spiritual teaching, you must understand this. I receive you all with perfect love and with that love I judge you. How different is the judgment of your Lord from the judgment of men!
- 69. Of the one hundred and forty-four thousand designated by Me, for the performance of a spiritual mission, one part will listen to my word through these spokespersons, another

will spiritually receive my commands helped by the gift of intuition and another, dwelling in the hereafter, will fulfill his mission on humanity in a spiritual way.

- 70. My light is to shine in all the places of the earth.
- 71. Some ask the Master when these events will take place, and truly I tell you that much also depends on your will and perseverance.
- 72. Those who do not awaken while being in matter will be lifted up from the earth so that their spirit may be stripped of everything that binds them, or prevents them from recognizing my Work.
- 73. I have told you many times: do not wait for better times to work, because you do not know if those that come will be more difficult.
- 74. Fulfill so that I do not have to claim from you later many mistakes that humanity commits.
- 75. There are those who say to me, "Father, wait for me a while longer" and behold, I tell you: I can wait more and more for the return of the son, because I am eternity, but think that I have sent you to conquer it.
- 76. Others say to me, "Lord, raise me up better from this world, because I can no longer."
- 77. When will you live according to your destiny? When will you realize that many of your sorrows are the atonement through which you are unloading yourselves from a heavy burden of imperfections? Only understanding and conformity can give you peace.
- 78. How slowly you have walked the path of the knowledge of the spirit.
- 79. You have lived through many centuries of revelations and experiences and I still find you as fragile infants when I see that you do not know how to answer a question, or when you do not know how to get ahead in the trials that you encounter in your path.
- 80. I want you all to become my disciples, that you all manage to get rid of that which has prevented you from looking straight at the truth.
- 81. Always meditate spiritually so that you will not encounter difficulties in understanding my Word. Forget that you were the ones who could not imagine that God was invisible, that when you thought of Me, you instantly forged in your mind the figure of a human being of gigantic proportions, a being that although with form, did not let himself be seen and was always hidden behind a thick veil of mystery.
- 82. If I became a man in Jesus, it was not to make you understand that God has a human form, but to make me see and hear from those who were blind and deaf to everything that

is divine. If the body of Christ had been the form of Jehovah, truly I tell you, it would not have bled or died, it was a perfect body but humanized and sensitive so that humanity could see it and through it hear the voice of his heavenly Father.

- 83. Whenever your concept of the divine has been far from reality, I have come to your aid to destroy fantasies and unrealities and make you penetrate the true path.
- 84. I am the Way, the Truth and the Life. My doctrine does not speak of death. If I speak to you frequently about the existence of the spiritual kingdom, it is that there is life and eternal happiness as a promise for your spirit, but I do not do it so that you desire death and hate this life.
- 85. My Word at this time speaks to you about the spiritual life, and it is because you have already reached in your evolution that chapter of the Book of Life, which shows to the spirit the unrevealed mysteries.
- 86. If man has a spirit, it is natural that the spirit reveals to him some signs of his nature; but I have already told you that as long as the influence of matter does not submit to the dominion and dictates of the spirit, man will be able to penetrate very little into himself to look at his inner light and hear his spiritual voice.
- 87. When you come to have a moment of recollection and meditation, without realizing it you penetrate into communion with the spiritual and you have the feeling of the eternal and that something of that eternity lives and pulsates in your being. This is how in the early times humanity discovered that in itself it carried a being, a nature that was not of this world, but belonged to another dwelling; and this did not frighten her, on the contrary, it filled her with hope, because she saw that her life was not limited to the brief existence on this Earth; he foresaw that his spirit, when detached from the body, would rise to a mansion in which he would find a joy that he had not found in this world, a just satisfaction for his high ideal.
- 88. I came into the world to strengthen with my doctrine all those inspirations and to these dreamers of worlds of wisdom, of love and of justice, where there are no tears, miseries or discords, I dedicated my Sermon on the Mount, so that they would persevere in their hope.
- 89. With what gentleness and love the first teachers of Christianity taught humanity. The strength of his word was in the truth of his works, with which they converted and invited to spirituality.
- 90. I call them teachers, because they taught according to my example. If someone later wanted to teach forcing to believe without understanding the meaning of my teachings,

that has not been a teacher. If he has used force depriving his brothers of the freedom to think, to believe and to reason, he has not imitated me and has deprived the spirits of the desire to penetrate to the bottom of my revelations.

- 91. When my name and my doctrine have been taken to subjugate peoples or to instill fear and by that fear men have been forced to believe, I tell you that the end that has been pursued has not been spiritual, but has gone after earthly power. How different was the Master's purpose when he gave you his words and examples, which you could condense into that phrase "My kingdom is not of this world"!
- 92. Enter into my boat, for she will never capsize; but do not doubt, as Peter did, believing that the Master was asleep, because it would no longer be my voice, but pain that would say to you: "Ah men of little faith".

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 4

- 1. Every time you come to listen to my word, you feel that you leave your pain in Me, but why, when I return to you, do you again present to me your heart full of bitterness?
- 2. It is time for you to learn to retain my peace.
- 3. This Era is one of preparation and trees are springing up everywhere in towns, cities and counties to provide their spiritual shade to the walkers.
- 4. Those walkers are the multitudes that are arriving before this manifestation, and when they hear my word that tells them that in other times they have already shaded themselves under the foliage of the Tree of Life, they intimately recognize that they have not been able to take advantage of the times to approach the promised land.
- 5. Who among you, feeling that he is facing a new opportunity to redeem himself, will deny me again as he did in the past times? Who will shun his mission and ignore the voice of his conscience? Who will remain sleeping the dream of his materialism, after having been awakened by this voice?
- 6. Your spirit has been shaken when, in spite of your restlessness, you have listened to the Father tell you that he loves you, that he forgives you and helps you to regenerate so that you may reach Him.
- 7. You have bowed down before my divine love and full of joy you get up looking for the sick so that they hurry to reach the presence of the Master and heal their ills in Him.
- 8. Behold the tree, offering to men its spiritual fruits.
- 9. I am the Tree of Eternal Life. Remember Christ on the cross, he was like a tree, whose arms like branches were lovingly extended to give shade to humanity; his words poured slowly into that crowd and his blood falling drop by drop, were like fruits detached from the divine Tree.
- 10. Next is the year 1950, in which you will stop listening to this word that is heavenly fruit for you, and then the tree, the fruit and the shadow, will be in your spirit.
- 11. Those who are materialized and fanatical about my word by that time will try to hold me back and ask me to speak to them for a while longer in this form; but that cannot be because I have made my will known to you and it is written.
- 12. The nightingales who have given my word will be silent for this manifestation and I will reward their obedience with the gift of the word and inspiration.

- 13. You do not yet know what in my high judgments I have prepared for those times. From today I tell you, that in that blessed hour I want you all to do my will and to be obedient and meek as sheep.
- 14. But it is not my will that you judge one another; it will be my perfect righteousness that judges each of my children.
- 15. Listen to me, people: do not leave me talking only in the desert; you still have time to meditate and learn.
- 16. Let no one pretend to do his will, although man will be able to do his own temporarily, because the justice of the Lord comes to him and then only what is decreed by him is fulfilled.
- 17. Prepare yourselves, prophets of the Third Time, so that you may alert the multitudes so that they will not be surprised by false Christs and false communications.
- 18. Do not doubt these words just because I am delivering them to you through a clumsy and humble spokesman.
- 19. Get up and announce these teachings to everyone, because the time is already very short.
- 20. A single word of light will suffice to keep your brothers awake.
- 21. To exchange defects for qualities, will be the noble aspiration of the coming spiritualists, those who on the ruins of human life, raise a higher kingdom.
- 22. It will be the generations of the future who will build that moral world, of high science and spirituality; but you present, you can do a lot. With a little good will you will remove the ruins, the debris of a past of errors and desecrations, leaving only the light of a long and painful experience. If you strive to lead yourself along the path of good feelings, so that your mind may be occupied with the virtues and your lips may be the faithful instrument of truth and inspiration that germinates in your spirit. I will bless you and make you glimpse the light of that kingdom of peace that you will build together.
- 23. Although your feet are touching the earth, do not let your desires stop there. Raise your aspirations higher and higher, without forgetting to give to God what is God's and to the world what corresponds to him.
- 24. My word is for everyone, but not everyone receives it in the same way. Many listen to her indifferently, but there are those who could no longer live without the delight of listening to me. Among these, I have contemplated the one who comes without having tasted material food and, upon hearing my word, has forgotten his needs and

deprivations, and when he has left the enclosure, he has felt so full of strength and hope, of peace and consolation, that he has come to mutter: Certainly "man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that comes from God".

- 25. Only I contemplate what each heart holds, without anyone knowing it; I find sad, thirsty, sick or fatigued sheep; loveless and homeless creatures who, however, when listening to me, say: "I am happy listening to the divine Master, because all my sorrows dissipate and my heart is flooded with light and joy."
- 26. Others, on the other hand, become lethargic and do not allow their hearts to be softened as in the first days when they heard the voice of their Lord, but how to continue the lesson, while some listen and others do not, while some feel me and others remain insensitive?
- 27. Disciples: come back to yourselves, listen to me and feel me as before. Remember when you confessed that this word was your life and the light of your destiny. Do not forget that today I am telling you that what you need will be given to you at the right time.
- 28. Put oil back on your lamp so that the flame of faith and knowledge may shine again.
- 29. Do not sleep, watch and pray, for the Master may surprise you by penetrating your stay as before, as in those days of spiritual enthusiasm, when at every step you felt my presence. You will see how your life will be illuminated again with that light that without realizing it stopped illuminating you and it will restore your confidence in a future full of abundance and wisdom.
- 30. Give me one and the other your thoughts; offer me your heart, every bitterness and suffering will be like flowers that I receive; flowers of pain, of bitterness, of disappointment, but flowers at last, because they speak of purification, of aroma that rises towards Me.
- 31. Penetrate in silence, O spirits who receive my light while your heart expresses its sorrows to me, leave your tears in Me and instead take my balm.
- 32. The Father, the Supreme Being is contemplating you. Do not show yourselves defeated or powerless before Him, because in forming you He gave you His strength.
- 33. If your sorrow is intense, His mercy is greater. Do merits of faith, of love and do not doubt that He will take you forever to the Kingdom of his goodness and his wisdom.
- 34. Humanity: trust in Me and when you feel faint, give me the weight of your cross while you recover your strength.

- 35. Know that this world is a purifying source and that when you leave it to return to your true abode, your spirit will shine like light in the spaces. Remember that I told you: Whoever seeks me finds me, whoever seeks, finds. You have searched for Me and you find yourselves in front of Me.
- 36. But there are also those who, looking for me, cannot find me, because they do so where I cannot be. They come to doubt even my existence without knowing that they have me very close, that they carry me in themselves.
- 37. They do not find me in their own hearts, because they are like closed temples. The peace and light that exists in them was hidden. But there is the true sanctuary where I live waiting for you to penetrate to him to tell you about deep revelations and explain to you the why of many mysteries. When you have penetrated, you know where you have come from and where fate is leading you, and you are amazed that you have found me where you never contemplated anything before. But he who does not know that sanctuary, builds his temple materially, raises an altar in it and places on it a god made by his hands. Until the times pass and he is convinced of the imperfection of his worship, he wakes up and rises in search of the spiritual God, the God of truth, the only God, because the one who forged, had nothing to give him, because he lacked life.
- 38. It is God who has given life to man, the one who has created him and not man who can create gods and give them life.
- 39. As you listen to this word, you come closer to understanding. When this illumination is fully in your spirit, you will say to me, "Lord, the miracle is done."
- 40. In this way you will understand what are the works that I have been doing in spirit at this time.
- 41. Your spirituality will not require the wonders and trials of the First and Second Times to believe in Me.
- 42. Today you will see the heavenly manna descending spiritually; you will see the water of repentance flowing from the rocks that are the hearts of great sinners. You will see the dead to faith and virtue rise to life; sick with moral blemishes that are cleansed and blind to the truth that open their eyes to contemplate my splendor.
- 43. If in the Second Time, my birth as a man was a miracle and my spiritual ascension after my corporeal death was another miracle, verily I tell you that my communication at this time, through human understanding, is a spiritual miracle.

- 44. Even the last of my prophecies will be fulfilled at this time. I leave you my three testaments forming one.
- 45. Whoever has known the Father before as love, sacrifice and forgiveness, let him know Him fully at this time, so that instead of fearing his justice, he may love and venerate him.
- 46. If in the First Time you adhered to the Law, it was for fear that divine justice would punish you, but for that reason I sent my Word to you so that you would know that God is Love.
- 47. Today my light comes to you so that you will not get lost and you will be able to reach the end of the road being faithful to my Law.
- 48. You have served the world a lot and he has paid you badly, but when was it said to you that man would be a servant of the world? Do you not know or do you not remember that it was said to you that you will have dominion on earth? How many times have you had to come before me like the prodigal son!
- 49. It is my desire that you come to Me full of merits, virtue and humility.
- 50. I found you covered by spiritual leprosy and just by wanting it I healed you. In the same way I want you to heal your brothers, without feeling repulsion for their sins. Then it will be your works that testify that you love me and not your lips that proclaim it without the heart feeling it.
- 51. You will not imitate the Pharisees who in the synagogue boasted of being worthy of God and publicly in the streets flaunted charity.
- 52. Keep my lessons for you to study carefully, because the day is coming when you will stop listening to this word through the understanding of the speaker and then, those who learned and understood, will be strong as invincible soldiers.
- 53. Already prepared, you will speak inspired by Me, and in this simple way you will teach humanity. While some of my new disciples will have to go in search of men, others will have to wait for their brothers to arrive looking for my teaching in them.
- 54. People: explain my word and my lesson to childhood; see that my Doctrine does not stop at ages or sexes; it is for the spirit.
- 55. Give my teaching to children, simplifying it and making it available to their minds, but never forget that the best way to explain my lessons will be through the virtue of your life in which they will see your works of charity, patience, humility and spirituality. That will be the best way to teach.

- 56. Tell them about Jesus, tell them about Mary and all those men and women who have brought a message of light to the world: in this way you will chart the way for them to Me.
- 57. Tell them that on the day of rest your spirit enters my sanctuary to glorify me. Because you dedicate six days to your human duties and affections, and then rest one and from it you devote a few moments to meditation and worship of your Lord.
- 58. There you will find me waiting for you. Always waiting for your prayer, which is the language with which you tell me about your cares, your love or you thank me.
- 59. You have entered my sanctuary formed by multitudes eager to hear my divine word, and truly I tell you, I have overflowed a torrent of teachings in you. This word will be a fruitful seed in your spirit so that you may become my husbandmen.
- 60. You come with gratitude in your heart, because before I told you that you went to extend charity, I granted you a prodigal, already giving you health, peace or some other lost good.
- 61. Today in your gratitude you say to me: Master, what can I do to compensate for so much love? Then I show you the vast lands so that you can cleanse them of nettles, of stones and sow the seed of love, peace and charity.
- 62. Before I send you, I fill you with strength and faith, so that you will not falter or be cowed in the struggle. Many times you will see your wheat being born and growing among thistles and thorns and there you will take care of it until the time comes to reap, so that you will separate the wheat from the tares.
- 63. The more suffering it costs you to cultivate the lands, the greater will be your affection for them and your satisfaction at seeing them flourish.
- 64. Verily I say to you, this spiritual wheat that you cultivate under my teaching will be the bread of eternal life for your descendants, beyond the seventh generation.
- 65. Listen to me tirelessly, O disciples who are pleased with you! I speak to your spirit through these lips of men through whom I communicate. But truly I tell you, my word is not defiled by that uncleanness, it comes clean to your spirit.
- 66. Study my teaching, so that you may understand what is the earth, what is the seed, the water and the tool, and know what is the perfect way to prepare, sow, irrigate and cultivate the land.
- 67. The farmer who works in this way will know how to distinguish good fruit from bad.

- 68. Look how many have risen up believing that they already know how to sow and instead of this wheat they have sown strange seeds, which when they bore fruit, they have given them thorns.
- 69. I want the labor of the Third Time to arise, that is why I appeal to the great multitudes so that those who will follow me at this time may rise up from among them.
- 70. Thus, while I give you one lesson after another, the time is approaching when you fully take up your mission.
- 71. In your path you will find lands sown in other times and that only await irrigation and cultivation; they are the spirits in which the seed of faith received since the time of the prophets and my apostles is found.
- 72. Some bear the seed of the First Time, others the seed of the First and Second, and in them you will deposit the seed that I have given you in this Third, since you possess the seed of the Three Times, for which reason I call you Trinitarians.
- 73. This is the life and work that awaits you. Why are you afraid of the fight, if I am giving everything to you? Why do I see tears in the eyes of some farmers when the strongest of the struggle has not yet begun? I want you to believe that I am close to you; that your gifts are a reality, that whatever you ask of me for your spiritual perfection, in moments of trial, in difficult trances, I will grant it to you. I don't want to see any more weaknesses in you.
- 74. The more, forgetting the spirit, you come to ask for bread, balm, work for the body and in everyone I work a miracle, because those will also be testimonies that tomorrow ignite faith and hope in the hearts of your brothers. But do not ask me for so little, that which seems to you a lot, soon ends; rather ask me for eternal benefits, spiritual goods. I, in addition, will give you the world.
- 75. I have more to give to you than you have to ask of me, so do not settle for so little.
- 76. I can turn hearts into sources of inexhaustible charity; I can fill minds with inspiration and lips with words; I can give you the gift of healing and the power to dispel darkness and overcome evil.
- 77. He who has these aspirations will see emerge from himself the virtues that were ignored in the spirit. Who will close his doors to the one who knocks, possessing such gifts? What paths may seem rough and long to him who enjoys my strength? What times may seem inclement to you, if you can have power over the same elements?

- 78. O disciples, your highest mission will be that of charity! Many times you will give it secretly, without ostentation, not letting the left hand know what the right hand has given, but there will be times when your charity has to be seen by your brothers so that they learn to impart it.
- 79. Disregard the payment, I am the Father who justly rewards the works of his children, without forgetting a single one.
- 80. I have told you that if you give a glass of water with true charity, it will not go without reward.
- 81. Blessed are those who, when they come to Me, say to Me: "Lord, I expect nothing in payment for my works, it is enough for me to exist and to know that I am your son so that my spirit may be filled with happiness". And I tell you: you come crying, because you have lost your way, your health and the keys to work, and that's when you remember your heavenly Father.
- 82. For here I am before you; you are before the Master and it does not matter what reason he has brought you.
- 83. Come and listen to my lessons, some are for the disciples, but there are also others dedicated to the little ones.
- 84. Do not be ashamed to find yourselves among brothers who are ahead of my teaching, before whom you try to hide your ignorance. They also arrived like you.
- 85. Learn the divine lesson yourselves what you are coming so that you have to offer to those who will come after you.
- 86. No one should be surprised that I have come to look for my new disciples among the scum, regenerating them with my word to then send them to humanity with a message of regeneration, of life and of light for their brothers.
- 87. Among the sins, imperfections and desecrations of this people, the light of my Spirit has been manifested at this time. So I have been fighting to overcome those darkness, to make the light shine.
- 88. Blessed are all those who, closing their eyes to so much human imperfection and rising above so much misery, have known how to find my presence in my new manifestation.
- 89. This rude and sinful people will be polished and purified, because from generation to generation they will have to let my spiritual Work manifest with greater perfection.

- 90. Stop being what you were yesterday; leave the delayed cults, bad habits and seek your spiritual improvement.
- 91. I came to surprise you precisely at the time announced by Jesus and the prophets of my new coming; now when my promise is fulfilled, you will see sin at its greatest height of perversity, human ambitions and hatreds manifesting themselves in wars, as a result of the darkness that envelops the spirit of humanity at this time.
- 92. And when the darkness was thickest, behold, a divine ray came down to tear it, becoming a human word to say to men, "Love one another."
- 93. Watch and pray and do not judge yourselves, so that I may not have to repeat to you, "He who is found free from sin, let him cast the first stone."

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 5

- 1. This is a moment of joy for the Divine Spirit, because the People of Israel have gathered before the ark of the New Covenant.
- 2. I have come again to trace my path for you and you have followed it: I have supported you and I have adorned you with my grace.
- 3. This is a day that Elijah has prepared and waited for a lot, and the moment has come when his spirit will rejoice. Elijah presents his sheep clean, because before he made them wash at the source of grace that is repentance, regeneration and elevation. The number of those that the Pastor presents to me today is short, it is just the beginning of the formation of my people, but I want the first to be unified, so that they may set an example for the last.
- 4. I do not want you to come before Me with your heads down and ashamed like the prodigal son; I want you to look at your Father's house as your own home.
- 5. The bell is ringing, the hour has come, the crowds are approaching. The sleeping sheep will wake up, because Elijah is coming, preparing the spirit of children, young people and the elderly, so that they may receive the light of my word and prepare them for communication with my Spirit.
- 6. The multitudes have heeded my call and come in search of my word which is for them how to reach the Land of Promise. They come eager to hear my voice, which is peace and consolation, because the vicissitudes, anxieties and pains make them suffer on their way. They are the ones who instead of offering bring requests; some present me with illnesses, others lack of work and others poverty and tears. I will give you all in addition and make you understand that the spirit is before the body; today they are my little ones, but through these benefits, they will follow me until at last they become my disciples.
- 7. I give you my strength, so that you will not be overcome by the temptations that will lie in wait for you a lot on this journey. I want there to be love, charity, union between you. It is my will that at this time of the Sixth Seal, humanity will seek me through the spirit.
- 8. I want to raise you up to Me; if for this I came in the Second Time to become a man and to give you my life, now that I communicate through the human understanding I will give you my divine essence, and I will not let you sleep in your fulfillment, while I carry the cross on my back. I will teach you to carry on your shoulders, the part that corresponds to each one. The way will be recognized by you, it is traced with traces of

blood and sacrifice. If you want a flowery path full of pleasures, that will not lead you to the top of the mountain where your journey should culminate.

- 9. I have named you the "Marian People", because you know how to love and recognize the Divine Mother and you come to her as the child who needs tenderness or as the sinner who seeks intercession.
- 10. Mary's presence in the world is a proof of my love for men; her purity is a heavenly miracle revealed to you. From Me she descended to earth to become a woman and in her womb the divine seed, the body of Jesus, would germinate, where the Word would speak. She comes to manifest again at this time.
- 11. The love of Mary will be like a heavenly ark for you; you will gather with her, as children gather around the mother. Hear her sweet word and may she not find your hearts hardened, be moved and repent, so that her light may penetrate into you and you may feel her tenderness. Once thus prepared, promise before your God, before Mary and before Elijah, that you will form one body and one will; promise before the Ark of the New Covenant, that you will fight tirelessly to uproot from your heart selfishness, hatred and fanaticism; and if you keep your promise, truly I tell you, the purification that you are feeling through pain will pass.
- 12. People, if even the rocks feel the justice of my word, how can you not feel it? If the earth trembles at my voice alone, if the waters stir, how can your spirit not be moved if it is the highest creature of Creation?
- 13. The Master will come tirelessly to teach and to give you his sweetness with the most beautiful lessons.
- 14. Try to know the meaning that the Ark of the New Covenant contains, because the time of struggle is approaching. If Jesus from the cross said, "Father, forgive them who do not know what they are doing," and you were forgiven for your ignorance, today I want you to contemplate my light, so that you will no longer break the Law.
- 15. The time is near when those you call foreigners will come in search of my word and when the new generations will emerge with greater spirituality. Soon you will see among you, men of different colors and languages, who will listen to me with love and become my disciples, because my word will reverberate to the ends of the earth. When they have been doctrinated, they will return to their countries carrying this message.
- 16. Disciples, you who listen to my word in ecstasy, because your spirit has been able to rise; there where you have penetrated spiritually, there is the sanctuary, the temple of the

Holy Spirit. You have prepared yourselves with humility, you recognize yourselves as brothers, you love each other in my Divinity and you have achieved this grace.

- 17. Be apostles of this cause, that you may work for the reconstruction of all that I have instructed and that you have profaned. Do not be weak, for everyone who bears the divine sign will be invincible. If you want to keep this grace forever, do not get lost on the muddy roads; do not go deeper into the dark jungles, because the divine Shepherd will find you crying like lost sheep.
- 18. Work all of you in the construction of this sanctuary, that no merit will be ignored by Me. My word will teach you, your conscience will guide you and your intuition will tell you at what moment and in what place you should express my word and practice charity.
- 19. Look for the lands to sow and prepare them by removing the stones; make the barren lands fruitful, because I expect great fruits from your work; so there will be joy in both the giver and the receiver. I name you my soldiers and I bless you.
- 20. The trumpet that has the angel of the Sixth Seal, has been heard and your promise that you have spiritually made before Me, is written in the Book of Life.
- 21. Work, for the reward awaits you when you have completed your work.
- 22. You are the husbandmen who in the three times have received my seed; but you are also those who, when you have seen your fields turn golden with wheat, have become lethargic and let the worm eat the root of the plants, making their fruits vain.
- 23. Remember your division in the early days, your infidelities, your falls. That is why I find you scattered and weakened at this time. Remember that I announced to you that I would return to gather you again and here I am, as a Teacher, I have not come to contemplate your stains, nor your offenses; I have come to forgive you, to anoint you and to give you my wisdom again.
- 24. This is the new covenant that you make with my Divinity. This revelation is the Ark of the New Covenant. If you want to walk without ever straying, go and comfort the sad, anoint the sick, save the lost, guide the blind and feed those who hunger for justice, understanding and peace. Make way for those who are sick in body or spirit, let them come to Me, and I will give them the balm, but I will not tell them that their iniquity is the cause of their pain.
- 25. If I have reached the hut of the humble, I will also reach the mansion of the powerful. Verily I tell you that in some and in others I have found fratricidal war, and in those lands I will sow the seed of peace.

- 26. I leave you this lesson that contains law and justice, so that imitating your Teacher, you may bring peace where war is and charity where selfishness exists. Be in the lives of your brothers, like stars that illuminate their path.
- 27. Never adulterate my teachings, show my Work as a book that contains only purity and when you have finished walking the way, I will receive you. I will not contemplate stains in your spirit and I will give you my divine oscar, which will be the best reward when you arrive in the Promised Land. For I have given to you at this time a handful of seed so that you might learn to sow in fertile lands and there make it multiply.
- 28. I have taught you that you should not cut the fruit ahead of time, but leave it on the plant until it ripens.
- 29. You do not know how many centuries have passed before you were called by Me again and became farmers of my lands. Wanderers you traveled the roads of the world until my love pulled you out of the crowds.
- 30. Today I have adorned you and made you recognize your inheritance.
- 31. No one wants to become like the prodigal son again, because each return will be more painful.
- 32. Do not allow egoism to penetrate your heart again and keep this inheritance only for yourself.
- 33. Do not live divided spiritually and only united in appearance, because if you deceive man, you will not be able to lie to Me.
- 34. If you know how to pray, you will not get lost, because in addition to Elijah, the Spiritual Shepherd who takes care of you and leads you, there are your brothers, those whom I have placed before you on earth, to advise you and correct you.
- 35. Seek the unification of all the congregations and let it be the banner of peace, union and goodwill; let there never be fratricidal weapons in your hands, the weapons that I have given you are of love.
- 36. You are learning to anoint the sick and to raise the one who has died to the life of grace; you are learning to fight and to spread my Doctrine, but there are those who still within this path seek riches, finery and honors, and they do not know with how much pain those stains are purified.
- 37. How great is the gift that the spokesman has been entrusted to him! What a torrent of wisdom, of love and consolation passes through his understanding and through his lips! It is the means between God and men to listen to me. Vanity or pride should not nestle in

them, because if they do this, they will fall into temptation. His example must be one of gentleness, simplicity and charity so that he may fully enjoy divine inspiration. But among them there will be those who, feeling themselves kings, seek their servants and surround themselves with sycophants. But will humanity be able to believe them? Will they be able to raise the dead to the life of grace and comfort grieving hearts? No, they will only provoke mockery, which will not be for them but for my Doctrine.

- 38. Your mission is to teach, but if you don't learn from Me, what can you teach?
- 39. I love you all equally, the same to the one who loves me and is jealous of my Law, as to the one who commits adultery or prevaricates, the latter I will prove, I will correct them and in the end they will be my good laborers.
- 40. I will help you to fulfill that promise that you made before the Ark of the New Covenant and it will be then that you will have finished the mission that you have brought to the world.
- 41. I am always making myself felt in you so that you may live alert and your mind and heart may always be sensitive to spiritual lessons.
- 42. The multitudes approach as the times pass and the gaze of the last ones will become more penetrating to judge the essence of my word and your preparation.
- 43. Purify yourselves. Without regeneration you will not be able to bear good fruits. The light of my Holy Spirit is on your conscience, so that your works may be the witness of my truth.
- 44. Take advantage of the years, the centuries, the eras, so that you may come closer to Me.
- 45. I tell you this, because I consider you indifferent to my teaching, on the other hand, when you feel that death is approaching, you cry because you want to fulfill and make up for lost time.
- 46. Do not be afraid to climb the mountain, you know that I am waiting for you at the top of it.
- 47. In Jesus I climbed Calvary, knowing that the cross was waiting for me at its top and I was strong; do not forget my lesson.
- 48. I am making use of you to manifest myself to humanity; I am speaking through your lips my heavenly word, but if men, when they hear it, doubt it, it will not be of its essence, but of your imperfections.

- 49. I am teaching you to transport yourselves in spirit through prayer and thought to any place where you want to send charity. You will also have to move materially to take my Doctrine to the regions.
- 50. I have to use your whole being.
- 51. To form this people, I had to bend the hearts of rock, behind which you hid your spirit and it was my word of love that convinced you. Then I gave you weapons, which are my teachings, so that in your struggle you would overcome obstacles and I made you understand that in order to call yourselves children of Israel, it is necessary to practice my Doctrine with purity and teach my law without altering it.
- 52. What you ask me and what you answer me, you do in silence, in the depths of your heart. The years are distant when I allowed each of my disciples to rise materially before his brothers to analyze my word and answer my questions.
- 53. How you let time erase memories and take away my word from your memory!
- 54. My teaching as a fine chisel polishes you, while life, with its vicissitudes and trials prepares you.
- 55. Take comfort in your bitter and difficult trances, thinking that my wise and perfect Law judges everything.
- 56. I have been in your pain so that through it you may seek me. I have touched you with poverty so that you may learn to ask, to be humble and to understand others.
- 57. I have come to withhold daily bread from you, to show you that whoever has faith, is like the birds who do not worry about tomorrow; they see the dawn appear as a symbol of my presence and when they wake up, the first thing they do is raise their trills as a thanksgiving and as a proof of faith.
- 58. I have made myself felt through your dearest ones, to prove to you that the spirit is strong and that with that strength it can sustain its matter in the great trials of this life.
- 59. Great is the reluctance of humanity and each man carries in his heart a rock, but I will reach everyone with the spiritual caress of my word.
- 60. Among the immense mobs abound those who would not shudder to see Jesus nailed to the tree again, bleeding to death; he will be less moved by the woes of pain and the rivers of blood that flow from his fellow men in these hours of trials for humanity.
- 61. Nothing moves men anymore; they look at everything superficially and meditate on nothing.

- 62. It is necessary that the light of my word reach the spirits, so that they awaken to truth, to love, to charity. Then you will understand why there are so many sorrows.
- 63. It is necessary for all of you to understand that I have prepared a place in eternity for each of you, and that this place is not in this world.
- 64. You have come to fulfill a command from the Father on the path of life, the one that says: "Grow and multiply", but it is time for your spirit to prepare his return to Me.
- 65. Many lessons will I give you and leave written in this time, because soon you will cease to hear me in this way. Then you will prepare yourselves and my light will come directly to your spirit; it will be the time when you must rise up as the true disciples of the Holy Spirit.
- 66. You believed that the gift of prophecy, of the word and of inspiration, had been the privilege of the righteous and of saints, and at this time I brought you out of that error by saying to the outcasts; you too can be my prophets, my emissaries and my disciples.
- 67. If humanity despises you for your material humility, I bring you closer to my table so that you may feel loved by Me. What are you going to do to make up for the love I have for you, people? With your faithfulness or perhaps with ingratitude?
- 68. Do not settle for the first, always aspire to more, because I am waiting for those prepared to send you to the regions with this good news.
- 69. Are you afraid of leaving a father, wife or children? Are you worried about leaving what belongs to you on Earth? Whoever wants to be my disciple will have to remember my apostles of the Second Time, and then imitate them.
- 70. Blessed is the one whom corporeal death surprises by teaching my Doctrine, for the light in his spirit will be very great.
- 71. Always be prepared, because even the angels do not know that hour.
- 72. This divine book, which is my word, comes to perfect the spirits. Before him, there will be no elder, no adult, no child, but disciples.
- 73. In this book, read and understand, because it will give you great teachings. You are the ones who have not grown weary of listening to my word that I have given you through these, whom I have called nightingales.
- 74. How many times have you felt weak on your way and just by remembering some of my words, you have regained strength!

- 75. Today, when you are facing a trial, you seek direct communication with my Divinity through spiritual prayer and you struggle within to divest your mind to receive the grace that you request from the Father.
- 76. What you confess to me, only I know. But this confident that you have in Me will never publish your faults, much less betray you. I am teaching you to forgive again.
- 77. Take the tests as lessons and take advantage of my teachings. Time passes quickly; those who arrived as children are already young; those who started this journey in their youth have reached maturity and those who started in the middle ages have become elderly.
- 78. He who has known how to concentrate on himself to listen to my word, he has stored it, but he who has listened has let his thought escape to what is alien to my Work, he has left with a naked spirit of teachings and an empty heart.
- 79. Recognize that if I have called you, it was not only to please you, but so that in this way you would contract with your Teacher and with your brothers, the duty to give something of the much that you have received.
- 80. I will not let you manifest my Work by finding you stained. What could you give to your brothers?
- 81. Prepare yourselves, because together you will have to take care of what I have entrusted to you. Do you not feel grateful to your Father, who being the Supreme Judge, gives you the opportunity to wash away your stains through the practice of love, instead of doing it through pain?
- 82. If you call this penance, I tell you that it is the only penance I receive from you. The day will come for you when rejecting the superfluous and the bad in order to practice the good and the lawful, will be instead of a sacrifice a true joy, not only spiritual but also human.
- 83. I am preparing the roads for my emissaries to reach the regions and the nations through them.
- 84. My word of this time in recent years has borne fruit, because the precincts have multiplied and the crowds have grown.
- 85. You feel clumsy to get up to carry out such a delicate mission, but in truth I tell you that my innumerable lessons and inspirations will put the gift of the word on your lips, but in order for you to obtain the fulfillment of this promise, it is necessary that you have

faith in Me and in yourselves. And whoever possesses this faith and complies with my Law, do not flaunt his gifts because then his word will lack essence.

- 86. Why has my word moved men of every condition? For his humility, purity and simplicity.
- 87. People: Teach children to pray for humanity, their innocent and pure prayer, like the perfume of flowers, will rise up to Me and will also reach the hearts that suffer.
- 88. Prepare the children, show them the way to overcome the stalking and tomorrow they will take a step further than you have taken. Because if you knew how to understand my word, if you already know the background of each of the thoughts that take shape through the different spokespersons by which I manifest myself, and if you knew what a single one of my teachings is worth, you would not be so shy to talk about this Work. You would feel able to go to a battlefield so that those men would hear the reading of a lesson from me, and truly I tell you, you would see them cry with repentance to some and hope to others.
- 89. Why do you sometimes fail to be moved? O hard hearts, accustomed to the caress of my word! You are drowsy, satisfied that you have reached peace and comfort, not remembering that there are many who do not have even a crumb of this bread that you waste.
- 90. You did not want to enjoy contemplating the effect that the Master's word of consolation would cause in many hearts.
- 91. Oh little babies! When are you going to grow in spirit? When will you manage to master the weaknesses of your body? I am the one who crosses the desert pouring out my divine word and looking for lost walkers; but I want men to learn to give what they receive from Me. That is why I tell you, people, to prepare yourselves to extend my charity, making these teachings reach to the ends of the earth. Cause them to be reproduced and multiplied so that they may reach all nations seeking men by the different ways.
- 92. This is the best water you can offer to those who thirst for love and truth.
- 93. You have not yet risen to work, because you are hiding the spiritual treasures that I have entrusted to you, while in other nations they perish, because they have not been able to receive this message. They are crowds that go without direction, walkers who lack water and light.

- 94. If you do not rise up, people, what good will your knowledge do you? What do you intend to do for the benefit and good of your future life, that which awaits you in the spiritual world?
- 95. Have mercy on yourselves. No one knows when the time will come when his spirit will separate from matter. No one knows if the next day their eyes will open to the light. You are all of the one owner of everything created and you do not know when you will be picked up.
- 96. Think that neither the hairs of your head are yours, nor the dust that you tread on; that you do not belong to yourselves, that you do not need to have properties of short duration, since "your kingdom is not of this world either".
- 97. Spiritualize yourselves and you will possess everything with justice and with measure as long as you need it, and when the time comes for renunciation of this life, you will rise full of light to take possession of what corresponds to you in the Hereafter.
- 98. All my spiritual work throughout the ages, has had the purpose of building in eternity a Kingdom of happiness and light for all my children.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 6

- 1. Blessed are you who come to listen to the Master's lesson, for my teaching is the seed that you will carry to the generations to come. You are the firstborn son who is going to prepare by example the way for his little brothers.
- 2. This is the Third Time in which my Divine Spirit is poured out on all flesh and on every spirit, in fulfillment of the prophecy that I made to you that every eye would behold me.
- 3. Truly I tell you that when you communicate from spirit to Spirit with my Divinity, you will be contemplating me, because it is in your spiritual gaze that I have come to prepare.
- 4. You are the heirs of my kingdom. The fruit of the tree of life has been given to you by the Father, so that you may be filled and then cultivate his seed.
- 5. The Lord owned the lands and has given them to his sons, who are you, naming you farmers of his countryside.
- 6. Those who have understood their mission and have known how to work the land, have recreated themselves and present their satisfaction to me; those who conceived the way adorning with fragrant flowers, and believing that the tree did not need care and vigilance to bear fruit, today appear tired. They found in their path so much misery, sin and pain that they felt powerless to lighten the cross to their brothers. As soon as the day had begun, they felt tired; they devoted themselves to healing the sick, and they too became ill.
- 7. But the Master is still among his disciples to give them new lessons and help them get up. I say to you, Ask of Me that I will give to you, for I am your Father.
- 8. My teaching, full of love and patience, will turn you into gentle sheep who know how to meekly follow the voice of their Shepherd.
- 9. Do not forget that before the Ark of the New Covenant you swore to fulfill the precepts of my Law.
- 10. Yes, disciples, your mission is one of peace and unification; you will have to rebuild my temple, because through you I will bequeath my word, my prophecies and commands to humanity.
- 11. I also say to you, Why, if you are the ones inherited from the Father, do you dare to transgress or commit adultery? Do you not think that by this you increase your restitution? Here is the reason for your illnesses and vicissitudes.



- 12. If I have made you first, do not become last, take your place and keep this grace until the end of the journey.
- 13. Do not divide yourselves, form a single family, only in this way can you be strong.
- 14. Do not be arrogant, behold that your lands are small and your sowing is still short. Always be humble and you will be great before the Father.
- 15. Those who were weak yesterday will be the strong of tomorrow, of that tomorrow that you should long for, which will be like the dawn of a new day, whose sun will illuminate your spirit; then some of you will be Cyrenians of the others to help you carry the weight of the cross.
- 16. Do not consider my Work as a burden, nor say that it is heavy for your spirit to fulfill the beautiful mission of loving the Father and your brothers. The one that is heavy is the cross of your own and others' worries for which you will have to cry, bleed and even die. Ingratitude, misunderstanding, selfishness, slander, will be like a beacon on you, if you give them shelter.
- 17. The fulfillment of my law may seem hard and burdensome to the reluctant man, because it is perfect and does not protect iniquity or falsehood; but for the obedient, the Law is his bulwark, his support, his salvation.
- 18. I warn you of everything and prepare you, so that you may be able to extend my teachings with true clarity.
- 19. I enlighten my spokespersons so that my ray, made human word, but full of heavenly essence, descends on them to feed, purify and heal the multitudes: soon the number of my spokespersons will increase; men and women will speak extensively and through them I will reveal great teachings to you.
- 20. I am speaking to you and I am watching over you. Do not sleep like the disciples of the Second Time while Jesus was praying in the Garden of Olives, because the enemies will surprise you.
- 21. Pray together with your Teacher so that your prayer will give you courage and you will not cringe at the alarm bells.
- 22. There are those who doubt my presence, even when they are receiving my communication through their understanding. And it is that when judging his life, his words and even his thoughts, he considers himself unworthy, impure, and thinks that my presence in him is impossible. Verily I tell you, Unclean and sinners are all these through whom I communicate, but I contemplate their constant effort to make themselves more

and more worthy of transmitting my divine word, and my strength and my light are with them.

- 23. This people, who in the present time should resemble the man in full youth, has come like an old man to the presence of his Father, spiritually he comes tired by his long pilgrimage, bent by the weight of his burden, withered and disillusioned. But to help you on your way I have opened a book, the Book of Life, in which you will discover the secret of perpetual peace, eternal youth, health and joy.
- 24. In my countryside, you will regain the vigor that you had lost, O peasants!
- 25. My word always advises you good and virtue. That you do not speak ill of your brothers, causing their dishonor; that you do not look down on those who suffer from diseases that you call contagious; that you do not protect wars; nor do you have shameful occupation that destroys morality and protects vices; that you do not curse anything created; nor take what is foreign without permission from the owner; nor spread superstitions. That you visit the sick; forgive those who offend you; protect virtue; give good examples and you will be loving me and loving your brothers, that in those two precepts the whole Law is summarized.
- 26. Learn my lesson and teach it with your practice. If you do not learn, how do you want to preach my Doctrine? And if you do not feel what you have learned, how do you want to teach like the good apostle?
- 27. Tell me, people, what have you analyzed and practiced so far? My word is clear and simple and you have not been able to interpret it yet, but I come to enlighten you and to take you along the path of light. Do not go out of that way or turn back; do not go in a hurry either.
- 28. For your sake I have come to teach you, and I long for you to come to Me and lift up your song like the angels: "Glory to God in the highest and peace on earth to men of good will."
- 29. I also want to hear from you a phrase of repentance, your sincere confession, to console and advise you as a Father and to be your best friend.
- 30. Today you are still ignorant of all that I am going to reveal to you during this stage; step by step I will teach you. My teaching, known to a portion of humanity, will reach its splendor when the time comes.

- 31. I have not called wise men or philosophers to use their understanding; I have chosen the humble, to make them the spokesmen of my word, through whom my Spirit delivers this communication to you and recreates itself when it sees that you recognize me.
- 32. The fountain of my love is overflowing, will you receive me? I am in the essence of my word. Join your song to that of the angels and praise me. Whatever you ask for your spiritual progress, I will grant it to you.
- 33. You are listening to the Word of the Father, my gaze penetrates your hearts and in some I contemplate the hardness of the rock and the coldness of the marble, more I make water flow from the rocks and my love and my tenderness will give you the warmth that your spirit needs.
- 34. I formed your body of matter and gave you my divine breath; I endowed you with consciousness so that you could live recognizing me, and from time to time I have come to give you lessons full of wisdom that elevate your spirit. In the Second Time I sowed my seed of love in you and today I come to cultivate it; at the end of time you will all be with me, as I have been with you.
- 35. I have polished you along the way, because I long for you to be clean and virtuous so that you may become my good disciples.
- 36. Live watching and praying and all suffering will be bearable; you will not fall into temptation and you will feel that close to you my Father's Spirit protects you. Be strong in trials. Remember that Jesus in the Second Time, when the cup of bitterness was offered to him and he sensed the pain that awaited him, he said: "If it is possible, take this cup away from Me, but not my will, but yours be done". Do you, who also suffer and suffer on earth, not want to imitate Him? Don't you want to follow him?
- 37. Why are you less afraid now that I speak to you as a Consoling Spirit, than when I spoke to you as a Judge in the First Time and as a Teacher in the Second, if I am the same Spirit that I have spoken to you in all three times? Is it because I am speaking sweetly to you?
- 38. I taught you in the Second Time and today I come to offer you the same delicacy of my word, because you are my disciples and I want you to feed on Me. Rise to the life of grace and take advantage of this precise time in which I teach you. Later, when you have received all that I have prepared for you, I will ask you to account for your works in this and in all times: for when I came to earth to become a man, you conversed with me and received my lessons as now. But at that time, while some of you believed, others doubted, and that time of grace, that opportunity for the advancement of your spirit, passed. But

the Father gives his children new lessons and tests for their spiritual elevation and at this time I give you one more teaching, so that you can contemplate the Promised Land closer.

- 39. I have spoken to you through different spokespersons and since they are imperfect because they are human, you have doubted, more truly I tell you that I have come to use them, because I know them and have prepared them through centuries to present them before you at this Time as the interpreters of my word.
- 40. I have come to seek you, because my love for you is very great, I have traced a destiny of restitution to each creature, in which the loving justice of the Father is reflected. Despite your mistakes, I am revealing to you your mission among humanity, but it is necessary that you meditate deeply and make yourselves worthy of it. Think that I am not only manifesting myself before you in word, but also in inspiration and revelation through dreams and clairvoyances.
- 41. People: You have not been perfected yet, but you will be with me when you have been purified by your merits. If you now consider yourselves ignorant, I will enlighten you and you will speak and surprise men. When you are ready, your desire will be to collaborate with me in the work of salvation of humanity.
- 42. I am teaching you the truth and showing you the way so that you may prepare yourselves and with your prayer and your works imitate me, remembering my examples of the Second Time. May all the acts of your life contain love and truth, so that with them you may bear witness to Me. Remember that: "Not everyone who utters my name loves me; nor does everyone who utters my name revere me; only those who fulfill my Law testify about Me"
- 43. Now I come to grant you some more time to rise up the ladder of your perfecting, and do you know what the secret to elevation is? Love, sincerity, purity of heart and good deeds. Therefore I have said to you: Cleanse the vessel inside and out; keep watch, like the wise virgins of my parable, have your lamp lit; speak firmly of my Doctrine and do not be afraid or ashamed of being my disciples, because if you deny me today, tomorrow, when you are convinced of my truth, you will feel pain.
- 44. If you do not recognize me by my word, recognize me by the wonders that I have done among you. What I have promised you through the mouthpiece, I have fulfilled in the way of your life. Why do many deny my manifestations as a Divine Spirit, if you are living the time of the Holy Spirit?

- 45. If you asked me for proof of these revelations, I would give them to you, but if I put you to the test, what would you do? You would feel weak and small.
- 46. I want to see in you the faith manifested by the sick who came before Me in the Second Time: that of the paralytic, that of the blind and that of the incurable woman. I want to feel loved as a Father, requested as a Doctor and listened to as a Teacher.
- 47. Now I have not come to be immolated as in the Second Time, my Spirit will only be poured out in light, in essence, in all my children, to put them to safety. When you have risen on the path of your evolution, you will form a single spirit of good, of peace, to intercede for all your brothers.
- 48. Unite yourselves with your love to the intercession of your spiritual Mother, because the scepter of justice is about to arrive among men.
- 49. Practice charity and give to your brothers, as I have given to you.
- 50. Meditate on my words and feel responsible for your positions. Why do you sometimes forget that I have come full of love to forgive your faults and to give you the opportunity to start a new life? Why do you fall into routine, if I am preparing you to travel along the path of evolution, where you are discovering new and vast horizons and endless incentives for the spirit?
- 51. Do not be moved only at the moment of listening to my word, do not mourn your faults without feeling it deeply or make false purposes of amendment that you will very soon break. Watch and be strong, so that you may be firm in your determinations, and when you promise to amend, do it firmly and come to Me full of joy to say: Father, I have fulfilled your commands, I have obeyed you, I have honored your name.
- 52. This is the time announced in which I was to speak to humanity and I want you with this word that I have given you, in fulfillment of my prophecies, to form volumes, then make extracts and analyzes of it and make it known to your brothers. Do you want to take care of this mission? I grant you the time to fulfill it with the positions that I have given you in my Work and outside of it. Work and there will be peace and joy in your spirit. Practice without getting puffed up, without closing yourself in a circle of egoism, be a staff and an example for your material and spiritual brothers. Your mission is not limited to working for incarnate beings, but you must also help the disembodied, those creatures in need of love and charity, which very few remember. It is not enough for you to believe and recognize my manifestation at this time, it is necessary that you practice the Doctrine that I teach you.

53. Do not let the children get lost on the way for lack of teaching, see that their evolved spirits can stumble on the stones of the wrong path, having been prepared to fulfill great missions.

PARABLE:

- 54. "In the midst of a blooming orchard, there stood a venerable old man joyfully contemplating his work. A fountain that overflowed its crystal clear waters watered the cultivated garden. The old man wanted to share his fruits and invited the walkers to enjoy his goods.
- 55. A sick man, a leper, came to him. The old man looked at him with love, received him and asked what he requested. The wayfarer said to him, "Do not come near me, for I am a leper." The old man, without feeling repugnance, made him pass, gave him shelter in his house and fed him without asking him the cause of his illness. The leper, being under the protection of the old man, cleansed his body and full of gratitude said to him: I will stay with you, because you have restored me to health, I will help you cultivate your lands.
- 56. Then a woman came to that place, with despair reflected on her face and the old man asked her: What do you need? And she, weeping, answered, I cannot hide my fault, I have committed adultery and I have been thrown out of my home, my little children have been abandoned. The old man said to her: Do not fall into adultery again, love and respect your husband, and while you return to your home, drink of this crystal clear water and purify yourselves. But the woman answered, I cannot return, but send your call to my home, and I will remain at your service.
- 57. The days passed, and the little ones who had been left alone, went in search of the good old man because they knew that he distributed charity and he said to them: What are you looking for? And they answered, We have been left alone at home, our parents have abandoned us and we come to you in search of bread and shelter, because we know that in you we will find them. The old man said to them, "Come in, your parents are with me, take a break and join them."
- 58. All gathered together, in that blessed company, they regained peace, there was forgiveness and reconciliation, and they returned to everyday life. The regenerated father, cleansed from his leprosy, returned to shelter the woman under his roof and gave warmth to the little ones. She, repentant and clean, was a lap for the man and a cradle for his children. The little ones, who believed they had lost their parents forever, thanked the old man for returning them to them and for allowing their home to be rebuilt."

- 59. Truly I tell you, if you seek Me in your greatest problems, you will always find a solution to them.
- 60. I am the old man of the parable. Come to Me, I reject no one, but I use your trials to purify you and bring you closer to Me. Come all, regain peace and health. Drink from the crystal fountain and be saved. Because I am the Book of life and I have presented one more page for you to study and be strong in my teaching. Do you want to continue on this path? Know my law and keep every one of my precepts. Do not give your Father bitterness, do not make me suffer. See that my sacrifice is constant; because of your doubt and misunderstanding, you lead me every moment to the cross.
- 61. To you, men, I have given an inheritance, an estate, a woman of whom you are stewards, so that you may love her and cultivate. And yet, your companion has come to me presenting complaints and crying for your misunderstanding. I have told you that you are strong, that you have been formed in my image and likeness, but I have not commanded you to humiliate the woman and make her your slave. I have made you strong so that you may represent me in your home, strong in virtue, in talent, and I have given you as a complement in your earthly life, as a companion to the woman, so that in the love of both, you will find strength to face trials and vicissitudes.
- 62. Now I am calling you to my Kingdom to save you, but you must work and do merit to climb the path of light that I have traced for you. I am anxiously waiting for you, come and you will be received as obedient children and there will be a feast in heaven.
- 63. Why do you feel weariness in your spirit, if I give you strength every moment? Do not turn away from Me, even if there is fatigue or coldness that humanity has left in you. I am the resurrection and the life, if you trust in Me, you will regain strength and joy. When you need a staff, lean on Elijah, your Shepherd and he will support you. When you are in need of consolation and tenderness, turn to Mary, your heavenly Mother, and feel her caress and her balm. Understand her love, she feels your pain and accompanies you in your sorrows. How great is their suffering when you twist the road and march like blind men, after having contemplated this light!
- 64. Pain has come to flood the heart of humanity. Today the prophecy is fulfilled that says: "Parents will not know their children and they will not know their parents. They will not know each other among brothers and they will hate each other." You also contemplate how homes are fields of discord and war. But I come to stop you on that road and to tell you to throw away those weapons of destruction and not to put one another to death, to flee from the chaos, come with me and follow me in the work of restoration.

- 65. I ask you, Have you not received comfort and strength in my word? Have you not been moved by my presence? Yes, disciples, if the flesh does not confess it, the spirit recognizes me, thanks me and discovers the essence of my love at the bottom of this word. Didn't I promise you in the Second Half, that I would return as a Real Spirit? See how I have fulfilled all that I have offered you.
- 66. Study, disciples, so that you may teach those who will come after you. Philosophers and scientists will look for you and I will speak to them through you, and thus I will show them once again that I have made use of the poor and the simple. Arise, ye husbandmen, and sow the lands that I have prepared for you, for very soon I will come as administrator and judge, to ask you for the harvest of the seed that I have given you.
- 67. I clothe you with my grace, so that you may be humble Teachers of your brothers and sisters and heal the sick. Welcome those who come in search of light and be clarity for all. Counsel and convert sinners, but do not boast that you are my disciples. When you feel the pain of your brothers and sisters and know how to comfort them, when you truly love and do charity without publishing it, then you will be able to call yourselves my disciples.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 7

- 1. To those who still do not understand my manifestation, I say: This man through whom I communicate is human like you and this seat that you contemplate in the corner of the enclosure, on which the spokesman of my word rests, is not the Lord's sole.
- 2. The throne that I seek among you is your heart, and I will rest on it when I know how to worship myself without idolatry or fanaticism.
- 3. You are so fragile and so inclined to idolatry, that without realizing it you are worshiping me in the matters for which I communicate and you look at these places as if they were sacred. But when you no longer have me in this form, you will understand that these spokespersons were not the highest means for my communication; when the Divine Ray, instead of descending on the human understanding, settles in your properly prepared spirit, then you will have reached perfect communication, because there there will be no mistakes, no troubles that mix with the light of your Master.
- 4. Man was destined from eternity to communicate with my Spirit under many forms and this one that you now have through the human understanding, is one of them.
- 5. If you find imperfection in this word, attribute it to the understanding by which I communicate, taking into account that I have selected these spokesmen from the humble, ignorant and rude, so that my communication through them would surprise you. But when you penetrate to the bottom of my teaching, do not go to become judges of my spokespersons, because to judge them only I, who speak to them every moment through consciousness. Then do not measure with your rod, for with it you will be measured.
- 6. He who has been called to be my labourer, feels that his heart induces him to come and listen to me and to continue penetrating these places of prayer and charity.
- 7. To these, who presume to be of the elect of this Third Time, and to those who are already among the ranks of my husbandmen, I say: Keep my commands, meditate on my recommendations and analyze my words, so that you may be the steadfast soldiers who do not allow yourselves to be overcome by trials.
- 8. You should all know that at the end of 1950 I will stop speaking to you in this way and that it is necessary that it be so so that you may feel me among you in fullness, when you raise the perfect worship of me from spirit to Spirit.
- 9. With these lessons that I am giving you, I am bringing you closer to the time that I am announcing to you, so that you may come to understand the change that will be in you after 1950.

- 10. By then you must be strong and prepared, if you want to submit to my will and continue your spiritual evolution.
- 11. You must be alert, because temptation will assail you at all times, some to induce you to continue indefinitely a stage whose end has been marked by Me; and others, due to lack of preparation and excessive vanity, to say that they are listening spiritually to my divine word. But from today I warn you and I want you to know that I do not speak with human words, but with inspirations, with ideas, with thoughts.
- 12. To give you my lessons with human words, I came to communicate through the understanding of man, but already communicated from spirit to Spirit, neither you will speak to me with material words, nor will your Father do it to you.
- 13. If you do not prepare yourselves, murmurs will come to your ears that will confuse you and later, with them you will confuse your brothers. I am putting you on alert so that, once these communications are finished, you do not try to practice them again, because it will not be spirits of light who manifest themselves, but troubled beings who come to want to destroy what you had built before.
- 14. On the other hand, the one who knows how to prepare, the one who instead of wanting to make himself remarkable tries to make himself useful, who instead of anticipating events, waits patiently, he will clearly hear my teaching that will reach his spirit through the gifts that exist in him, which are inspiration, intuition, foreboding through prayer, spiritual gaze and prophetic dreams.
- 15. I am preparing you, people, so that you will not profane my Law out of ignorance. I open your eyes to the light of truth, so that you may understand the immense responsibility that weighs on you and at the same time, so that you may understand how infinitely delicate is the mission that I have entrusted to you within this Work.
- 16. I want your obedience to make you worthy of my protection and not that with your mistakes, misunderstandings and disobediences, you expose yourselves to the justice of men being the one that stops your steps on Earth.
- 17. Verily I tell you, whoever does not fulfill my Law that exists in his conscience, will not come to Me; but I also tell you, it would be sad if you had been very anxious to sow and when the time comes to harvest you will be disappointed in your harvest, because you see that everything you did was for your body and nothing aimed at the perfecting of your spirit.

- 18. People: Do not weep when you hear me speak like this, do not think that I am unjust when I complain to you, nor do you attribute these words to the hardness of heart of the spokesman! I know I'm right to warn you and keep you on your toes.
- 19. I want to leave you among humanity so that you can save many who walk in darkness, because they do not know how to look at the light of truth; but if you do not reach the preparation that you must have to be worthily called my disciples, do you think that a blind man can lead others blind?
- 20. Truly I tell you that only those who have practiced it on their way and know how to feel it should speak of virtue.
- 21. Watch and pray, people, so that the sense of responsibility may awaken in you and you may be able to listen to the voice of conscience at every step, so that you may feel that you have penetrated into the time of light, in which your spirit must awaken and be attentive to my commands. Future generations will count you blessed to know that you were chosen to form the foundations of a new humanity, the forerunners of my teaching of the Third Time.
- 22. You have all felt the pain during this time, and your heart, moved in its most sensitive fibers, has returned to Me already calmed its sorrow and has prepared to follow me. One of my words has been enough for you to recognize that it is I who speak to you in this way; the hunger for tenderness and love that you made present to me has disappeared and you only long to preserve my grace, but many will not know how to interpret my manifestations that in different ways, I am giving to humanity, nor will they understand my word and that ignorance will be like a blindfold in their eyes, which prevents them from contemplating my truth.
- 23. If you want to find me, look for me in the silence, in the humility of your inner temple and there you will be in communication with my Spirit and I will feel loved and revered by you.
- 24. Do not imagine me or want to see me in any object: do not build ostentatiously the enclosure that you dedicate to my worship, wherever you are you can raise your spirit; if you want to meet, a humble stay will be enough for you to congregate and when you have built me the true sanctuary in your heart, so you will teach your brothers to form it too.
- 25. You present to me your poverty, you tell me that you have no goods on earth, but remember that I have given you peace, love, spiritual elevation, which form a greater treasure; be the strong, the prudent Israel, and when you feel inspired by my Spirit, talk about Me to your brothers, heal the sick, strengthen the weak, protect the defenseless, and

in those practices you will know the wealth that exists in your spirit and you will feel happy.

- 26. The latter will take great steps forward in this path and you must prepare the way for them from today; when this time comes, thank me and testify before your brothers that my word has been fulfilled. Do not stop anyone in their spiritual progress, because it is my will that this humanity evolves in a short time.
- 27. I receive your fulfillment, great or small; I give you my strength and comfort you in your sorrows; your tears are the best watering you give to your sowing; just as a mother wakes up and silently pours out her cry for the misunderstanding of her children, so you, watch and suffer for those I have left in your care, so that I can say to you: Blessed are my servants. Blessed are the sowers of the perfect seed.
- 28. I welcome you, walkers. I receive you, sowers. You are moving away from superfluous practices to follow your lord, knowing that the payment for your struggle is not on Earth. You are content with the vicissitudes of life. Bless you. You have not asked me for rich delicacies, you have settled for a hard beggar. Blessed are you, for you have proved that you are not pursuing an earthly cause, but have shown that you are following in the footsteps of Jesus of Nazareth.
- 29. The trials have not frightened you, and truly I tell you: I have placed a cross in each one of you; all your sorrows, all that men have taken from you, your scarcity, the suffering that each and every one of you carries within your heart, that is your cross. You have borne it patiently, and your meekness is worthy of a reward.
- 30. He who seeks only what belongs to the world is not with me. The goods of the earth you obtain with your material work, but the goods of the spirit you achieve only with spiritual preparation and fulfillment.
- 31. I am your Teacher and I tell you: Since you bear the cross with patience, do not leave it in the middle of the road. Whoever wants to be saved will carry his cross until the end of the day. Whoever does not conform will make his cross heavier and it will seem unbearable to him.
- 32. If you want your fulfillment in my Doctrine to be meritorious, bear your sufferings with patience; and he who says to me, "Teacher, I do not carry the cross with me," I contemplate that he is only carrying a burden of nonconformity, but that is not my will.
- 33. That you make me present? What is the seed that you have cultivated? What are the lands that you have tilled and made fertile by your fulfillment? The time when you sow them is perfect has not yet arrived, but I do not come to discourage you, I come to teach

you so that you may reach the greatest elevation, Do not forget that according to your sowing, so will the harvest be. If the wheat you sow is in vain, you will reap nothing. If you sow little, you will reap little. Therefore consecrate yourselves to your sowing and you will carve out a reward for the future. The ripe fruit will be in my barn. I leave the seven ears of corn for you to cultivate. I will order the fruit of the first, the fruit of the second and so on until the last, and if they are all of good taste, the harvest will be perfect. And what are those ears of which I am speaking to you, beloved disciples? These are the seven virtues.

- 34. Strengthen yourselves. The balm has been with you and to your spirit I have given my light. Men will come to search you, but I will give them proofs through you, woe to the one who is not prepared, for they will doubt him and the Master! I strengthen you for the time of trial, but why are you surprised when they come? Is it possible that my word was not prophetic? That is why I say to you: Get ready, people, because on your way you will meet the hungry wolf who, disguised as a sheep, will want to surprise you; but if you watch, you will discover him and with your weapons of love you will overcome him.
- 35. Men will look for your mistakes in order to lose you; just as they searched the Master in the Second Half, so they will do with you. But I awaken you, I prepare you and I give you intuition.
- 36. In regions near and far, you will deliver my word. I will prepare new crops so that the tree will not be left alone after 1950.
- 37. Do not be afraid of men, for truly I tell you, I will speak through your mouths, I will testify my word for you, and the echo of it will reach the ends of the earth; to the great, to the small, to the rulers, to scientists and theologians.
- 38. Humanity will see in you the messengers of the Holy Spirit. You will turn imperfection into perfection. Your word will be sweet, full of tenderness and through it the sick will receive health, and the one who strays from the way will repent of his faults and return to Me.
- 39. Today you are my disciples, tomorrow you will become teachers so that you can set a good example for humanity. I will see you arrive at the source of love and wisdom, with a heart full of joy, and I will tell you: Come and quench your thirst, and when you have drunk and have risen to Me, you will contemplate me pointing out to you the ways of the world, where the thirsty multitudes are waiting for your arrival.
- 40. The Father calls you children of light and peace, but you must justify that name by your works. Only then will you be able to talk about Me. Woe to the one who, feeling full

of gifts, was filled with vanity or let selfishness take hold of his heart, because his fall would not take long and it would be very painful!

- 41. The fruit that I have given you to share with your brothers has a flavor that you will not be able to confuse, nor should you change it if you do not want your work to be sterile. I don't want you to proclaim that you love me, I want you to leave the imprint of love, charity and faith with your works.
- 42. Whenever you rise up proclaiming that you are my chosen ones, those who are closest to Me and those who serve Me best, I will put you to the test as I did with my apostles on the Sea of Galilee; then you will know if you really love me and if your faith is firm. Anyone who wants to follow me has to be humble.
- 43. Obedience to my Law is humility in your spirit; whoever is obedient, is invested with my grace, while he who walks under my will, believing to take his inheritance with him, has truly stripped himself of his gifts.
- 44. Day after day I have been training you, preparing you for the fight, because soon I will stop speaking to you in this way and it is necessary that you be strong to withstand the trials. Know how to be with me; learn to carry me in your heart and in the hours of trial you will see me working wonders through you.
- 45. Understand what I have wanted to tell you, so that you may not think that it is impossible to carry my teaching in you.
- 46. Interpret my words well, so that you can take one more step on the path of your spiritual perfection.
- 47. Will you be able to leave everything to come after Me, like those who closely followed me in the Second Half? Or will you try to imitate the prodigal son of my parable, who left his father's home to go to other lands to squander the inheritance that had been given to him?
- 48. You remain thoughtful without daring to answer me; but do not be afraid, because if I have called you, it is because I know that you love me and that you will follow me to the end of the road.
- 49. If what you fear is losing your life or suffering the blood sacrifices, from today I tell you that you will not find these tests in your spiritual struggle; already the earth was fertilized from the Second Time with the blood of the Master and that of his disciples.
- 50. Your merit will be that you give fulfillment to the spiritual law, without abandoning your duties to the material life.

- 51. I do not ask everyone for the same renunciation, nor are they all capable of the same sacrifice. At that time, my disciples had to dedicate themselves completely to the Work that I came to entrust to them, and for this it was necessary that they leave parents, children, wife and everything they possessed in the world; instead, when teaching the multitudes, I taught them that in order to fulfill the life that the Creator gives, it is essential to give to "God what is God's and to Caesar what is Caesar's."
- 52. That humanity was materialized and at the same time it was little evolved, that is why I said to the crowds: "Man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that comes from God".
- 53. You are also a materialized humanity, but at the same time evolved, more capable of giving your spirit what it needs and your human life what it demands.
- 54. You are not new to my teaching, if that were the case, I would have had to give you the Law carved in stone as I did in the First Time, but if I have come to talk to you about spirituality and to reveal the mysteries that in those times were not shown to men, it is a sign that you were already my disciples in times past. This is the reason why I sometimes tell you that: "Those and you are the same."

PARABLE:

- 55. "In a distant region there lived a father with one of his children, whom he loved dearly.
- 56. The son fell ill and the father saw that his life was in danger, he took him to an esplanade, where there was an old man who ruled the destinies of that region, and when he arrived before his feet he spoke to the old man like this: My son is sick and my greatest wish is that he finds relief, because if he dies, I would also die of pain.
- 57. "Your son will heal and will return to the region full of life and strength," he said to the old man, and while he was uttering these words, he touched the sick man and he was healthy.
- 58. Returning to the region, the Father contemplated his robust and full of health son. Time passed and that son felt strong, arrogant and directed his plant through crooked paths taking poisonous fruits that sickened his body and spirit. He did not know his father and his heart harbored only feelings of hatred and destruction.

- 59. His father, beholding him lost in that abyss of evil, went to the esplanade and said to the old man: Good old man, my son has taken the circuitous path that has plunged him into the abyss.
- 60. Why are you crying, the old man said to him?
- 61. I cry when I see the perversity of my son. I have waited for his spirit to be lifted from this world but that moment does not come and I can no longer bear his evil.
- 62. The old man replied, "You asked him to live, and he has lived." It was high time that his footsteps should have ceased on earth, but behold, you must learn to ask and be conformed to my will."
- 63. Beloved Israel: I am always just in my determinations. Why do you sometimes want to interpose yourselves in my high designs? Do you not know that those who go to the spiritual abode enter into the true life? Do not oppose, on the contrary, help them to leave with your conformity, so that their passage from this world to the next is full of firmness and spiritual understanding.
- 64. Seek Me as Father, know my love, my wisdom and my justice; come to Me by the ladder of prayer, faith and good works.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 8

- 1. The light of my Holy Spirit descends on you, but why do you represent me in the form of a dove? Those figures and symbols are no longer to be adored by my new disciples.
- 2. Understand my teaching, people: In that Second Time, my Holy Spirit manifested himself at the baptism of Jesus in the form of a dove because that bird in its flight resembled the flight of the spirit, its whiteness speaks of purity and in its sweet and peaceful gaze there is a reflection of innocence. How to make those rude men understand the divine, if it were not by taking the figures of the beings known to them in the world?
- 3. Christ, who is speaking to you at this moment, was represented by a lamb, and John himself in his prophetic vision, thus contemplated me. All this is because, if you look for me in each of my works, in all Creation you will always find an image of the author of life.
- 4. In my manifestation through Jesus, I announced to you the coming of the Holy Spirit and men thought that it was a divinity that, being in God, was not known to them, without being able to understand that, by speaking to you of the Holy Spirit, I was speaking to you of the one God, who was preparing the time in which he was to communicate spiritually with men through human understanding.
- 5. In these teachings I am entrusting to you the sword of light and truth so that you may fight with it in the battle that I have announced to you so much, and once again I tell you that these weapons that I entrust to you are of love and justice, of forgiveness and charity for your brothers.
- 6. Only a few years remain for me to continue giving you my Doctrine in this form; keep my teachings because at the end of 1950, these manifestations will end, and it is necessary that you strengthen yourselves in humility and obedience, so that you may come out ahead in all trials.
- 7. Do not think that you are going to fight only in the spiritual order, no, people; the battle that is coming will be in all orders, so that what has left its channel, returns to it, what has stagnated, arises again to evolution and what has been stained, manages to obtain its purification.
- 8. Then you will see human institutions shudder, at their very foundations, you will see the elements of Nature agitate causing great havoc and testing the faith of humanity.
- 9. All this will take place after the year 1950 and if you remain faithful to this Law, you will safely cross all the vicissitudes; but, if you have fallen into disobedience, departing

from what I have commanded you, from today I tell you: you will be at the mercy of trials and the unleashed elements and they will no longer obey your commands.

- 10. I do not want this pain for my people whom I have taught for so long; I want peace for them, so that in the hours of trial they may be able to bring a word of light and balm to the afflicted.
- 11. Who is he who at this time does not long to be enlightened by the Holy Spirit?
- 12. Truly, truly, I tell you that if you know how to prepare yourselves, great will be the manifestations that you will come to contemplate after 1950.
- 13. In the Second time, when I became visible to my disciples for the last time among clouds, when I disappeared from their sight, there was sadness in them because at that moment they felt left alone, but then they heard the voice of the angel emissary of the Lord who said to them: "Men of Galilee, What is it that you see? This same Jesus whom you have seen ascend to heaven today, you will see him descend in the same way."
- 14. Then they understood that when the Master returned to men, He would do it spiritually.
- 15. Days after my crucifixion, when my disciples were gathered around Mary, I made them feel my presence, represented in the spiritual vision of a dove. In that blessed hour, no one dared to move or utter a word. There was real ecstasy, at the contemplation of that sight and the hearts beat full of strength and confidence, knowing that the presence of the Master, who had apparently left, would be eternally with them in spirit.
- 16. Disciples: Think carefully about these teachings and make my grace manifest in you, as in those times.
- 17. Today I descend among you radiant with light, this is how I appeared to my disciples of the Second Time when I went to them in spirit before my ascension, to strengthen them and make them come out of their confusion, because of the events they had witnessed. This is how I present myself to you, full of splendor to tell you: My sacrifice is eternally repeated, I am always rising from the dead and shedding my light among you so that you can start the day and practice everything that I have taught you.
- 18. Prepare yourselves so that you may see the spiritual goods that I have come to grant you descend from my Kingdom.
- 19. The feast is prepared, the Lamb has been slaughtered and rich delicacies are prepared. Surround Me, disciples, and feed yourselves. I open the book of wisdom for you to read

the lesson that corresponds to this day. Come to Me and take the delicacy that I offer you, because the time of grace that I grant you is short.

- 20. Why are you surprised by my word that I give you through a human spokesman, if in all times I have used men to speak to you and lead you? When I came to you in the Second Time, I became a man so that, contemplating my works, you might follow in my footsteps. You saw me being born, growing up, fighting and suffering. It was necessary for humanity to know my love and my power, so that my example would be indelible in all my children. That is why you cry when you remember these events and feel remorse, because I have not been fully recognized and loved by humanity. Even now, in the Third Time, I come to give you one more lesson that will explain my previous works and prepare you for the new time that you are going to live.
- 21. I want that tomorrow, when you no longer listen to me in this way, you will imitate me and remain as teachers of humanity. Who will be those who will rise up to save men when they find themselves in the midst of chaos? Who is going to represent me in the Third Half and testify for Me? Who will be the ones who will stop the advance of the elements of destruction, when they are unleashed on the world? Who is going to imitate my apostles by extending my Doctrine? You, whom I am preparing with my Word, with gifts of healing and strength, to be doctors, emissaries and comforters, because humanity will cry a lot before and after my departure. The coming times will offer the most bitter dregs of the chalice and in those days my Spirit will vibrate in the understandings illuminating all creatures to remove the reigning confusion. It will be at that time when pain unifies all the spirits and they will seek the light and the path that leads to Me.
- 22. Will you obey my will to guide those who come in search of me? You tell me that this is your purpose and you ask me for help to overcome all the obstacles that stand in your way. Yes, my children, I have told you that I am ready to help you, because without that strength, you could do nothing. You are weak, poor and ignorant, but I am making you heirs of a kingdom of true greatness and I will retain nothing in my arcanum, everything that belongs to you as my children, I will give it to you and I charge you to distribute this wealth among your brothers.
- 23. I am speaking to you of unification, of harmony and understanding; because I want the house of Israel to be an ark of salvation, a source of peace and comfort for all tired walkers. I have appointed you strong and you will be strong because of the power of the virtues that I have left in you. Think that in all your struggles, I am ahead of you leaving my mark on you. Understand that as long as you are not united, there will be no peace or joy in your spirit. I want to see you free from all suffering, because you are already close

to the end of your restitution, you are at the gates of the Promised Land where you will arrive victorious and saved, because this is my will.

- 24. I do not want you to become fanatical with my word, nor to form a new idolatry. I do not desire the sacrifice of your lives, nor that you offer the flowers or the fruits of your gardens, because they are my work and you do no merit by giving them to me. It is not My will that you make images with your own hands and then worship them, nor that you build another tower of Babel, full of vanity and pride. What I long for you to offer me is a sanctuary that reaches Me, formed with your works of love, prayers and words born from your heart and delivered in my name to the hungry spirits of truth: This is the worship that I ask of you.
- 25. You are subject to the Law of evolution, this is the reason for your reincarnations. Only my Spirit does not need to evolve: I am immutable.
- 26. From the beginning I have shown you the ladder through which spirits have to ascend to reach Me. Today you do not know on which plane you are, but when you leave your envelope you will know your degree of evolution. Do not stop, for you would be a hindrance to those who come after you.
- 27. Even though you inhabit different planes, be united in spirit and one day you will find yourselves reunited in the seventh stage, in the highest, enjoying my love.
- 28. Men formed in my image and likeness, listen to me: Do not get up tomorrow talking about this Doctrine if you do not carry a good seed, if you do not know what submission is and do the opposite of what my Law dictates. Now I advise you, so that tomorrow you will not stumble on the road.
- 29. The woman whom I will give you for a wife, you shall take care of her, honor her, and in her I will make your seed fruitful. I do not want you to speak truthfully and uprightly and go plucking the roses, abandoning them later, because you will be profaning my Law. Respect both what is yours and what belongs to others; be just and promote peace on earth. The time will come when you will be ready to talk about submission, love and forgiveness.
- 30. Blessed is the one who humbles himself on earth, for I will exalt him. Blessed is the one who is slandered, for I will testify to his innocence. Blessed is he that testifieth of Me, for I will bless him. And whoever is unknown for practicing my Doctrine, I will recognize him.
- 31. Who among you has not felt my presence and has not been fed by my word? Ask that it will be given to you. If before you sought me in the stars and in material objects, today

seek me in infinity with your spirit. Come to Me for love, for obedience and you will have peace.

- 32. Love Me and do not worship those spokespeople through whom I communicate. Love my word and my works, they are beyond human. These spokespersons are only my instruments and they are not superior but similar to you.
- 33. Quench your thirst in my inexhaustible source so that you will no longer be thirsty; I do not want my children to suffer more hunger or thirst; that is why I come to you bringing you the bread of eternal life, so that you will not feel a single moment in need of spiritual goods. I, on the other hand, do thirst for your love, for your peace, and you have denied me the water of your understanding. Until today you have not quenched the burning thirst for recognition of my Law that as children you owe me. I will keep waiting for you more, because my patience is inexhaustible. Come to Me and I promise you that you will not lack my protection, because if you do not know how to love me today, someday you will reach Me and understand me at last.
- 34. Live by taking from all that I have created for your well-being on earth and so that peace does not depart from you. Keep fighting so that you can achieve your spiritual salvation.
- 35. For the spirit, when he is ready, there is no night, fatigue or sleep; in work he finds his strength and every trial is for him a precious opportunity to demonstrate his strength and patience. Other spirits, although they are weak, know how to look for me in the hour of trial, their faith and their confidence make them come out ahead. I want you to be humble and obedient so that you may be guided by your conscience, which is the divine spark that governs your spirit.
- 36. What are you asking of me and for whom are you crying? You tell me that this is how you seek me and know how to ask me with humility for your loved ones and for those who, without belonging to you by blood, love them tenderly and care for their spiritual advancement. You ask Me for those who live in captivity serving a sentence and for those who, being innocent, are also imprisoned. You pray for the sick who are suffering far from home; that desire is born in you because you begin to love and you are finding in that feeling the supreme joy. Be inspired by love to do all your works and they will have a spiritual essence.
- 37. When you pray, seek me in the infinite, beyond everything material, get in communication with me and when you return to your world, the doubt will have dissipated, there will be no obstacles on the way and you will feel full of my wisdom.

- 38. I have entrusted this time to you so that you may take advantage of it by studying my lesson, so that by turning away from the pleasures of the world, you may deepen yourselves in my word; today you have me very close to you, my light has bathed your spirit, my essence is nourishing you, and my example is eternally present to you. Do not think that only in the Second Time I gave you proofs of love; my presence is eternal with you. I only ask you to prepare yourselves so that you will feel me in all my works; in the trials that are bending humanity today, you can see the righteousness of my justice.
- 39. You will all reach the goal through the fulfillment of your mission, for this I have come to give you my teachings that are inexhaustible, so that you ascend the ladder of your evolution. It is not my blood that saves you, but my light in your spirit that will rescue you.
- 40. In the second time after my departure, I gave you my teaching through my apostles; now I give it to you through my spokespersons and in it I offer you the divine wisdom that nourishes and comforts your spirit.
- 41. I ask you to turn your heart into a spiritual flower to offer it to Mary, whom you seek as Mother and whom you love, because from her womb the blessed fruit that brought you the bread of eternal life sprouted: Jesus.
- 42. Mary, is the heavenly garden flower, whose essence has always been in my Spirit.
- 43. Do you see those flowers that humbly hide their beauty? This is how Mary was and is: an inexhaustible wealth of beauty for those who know how to look at her with clarity and respect, and a treasure of kindness and tenderness for all beings.
- 44. I gave her as a Mother to Jesus; it was divine tenderness incarnated in a woman. She is the one you seek as an intercessor, the one you invoke as a consolation in your sorrows, and that divine love extends like a mantle over humanity.
- 45. She is the one whom the angel of the Lord called "Blessed among all women." She is the same one whom Christ, from the cross, left as the spiritual Mother of all men.
- 46. Mary went through the world hiding her divine essence; she knew who she was and who her Son was, and instead of flaunting that grace, she declared herself only a servant of the Most High, an instrument of the Lord's plans.
- 47. Mary passed through the world in silence, but filling hearts with peace, interceding for those in need, praying for everyone and finally shedding her tears of forgiveness and mercy on the ignorance and wickedness of men. Why not seek Mary if you want to reach the Lord, if through her you received Jesus? Were not Mother and Son together at the

supreme hour of the Savior's death? Were not the blood of the Son mixed with the tears of the Mother at that moment?

- 48. So there is nothing strange that at this Time you are looking for her to guide you and bring you closer to the master.
- 49. Blessed are those who know how to discover in the heavenly garden, that flower of humility and purity. But I tell you again, that only a clean look will be able to discover it.
- 50. Today you expose your sufferings to me so that I may alleviate them and in truth I tell you that this is my mission, that is why I have come, because I am the Divine Doctor. But before my balm is on your wound, before my caress reaches you, concentrate on yourselves and examine your pain, analyze it, meditate deeply for as long as necessary, so that from that meditation you may take the teaching that this test contains, as well as the knowledge that is hidden in it and that you should know. That knowledge will be experience, it will be faith, it will be looking the truth in the face, it will be the explanation of many trials and lessons not understood by you.
- 51. As if pain were something tangible, examining it and in it you will discover the beautiful seed of experience, the great lesson of your existence, because pain has become a teacher in your life.
- 52. Whoever regards pain as a teacher and meekly heeds the calls that are made to him for regeneration, repentance and amendment, he will later know sweetness, peace and health.
- 53. Examine yourselves carefully and you will see how much benefit you get out of it. You will know your flaws and imperfections, you will correct them and therefore you will cease to be judges of others.
- 54. You ask me to heal you and truly I tell you that no one better than yourselves can be your doctor.
- 55. What is the use of My healing you and removing your pain, if you do not remove from yourselves your mistakes, sins, vices and imperfections? It is not pain that is the origin of your ills, but of your sins. This is the origin of the pain! fight sin, put it away from you and you will be healthy, but it is up to you to do that, I only teach you and help you.
- 56. When through your consciousness you discover the origin of your afflictions and put all the means to combat it, you will feel in fullness the divine force, helping you to win the battle and to conquer your spiritual freedom.

- 57. How great will be your satisfaction when you feel that by your own merits you have achieved freedom from pain and will conquer peace. Then you will say: My Father, your word has been my balm, your Doctrine has been my salvation!
- 58. Stop living in a world of assumptions. You must not, as men and even less as spirits, ignore the truth. How do you want to succeed in the material struggle, without knowing the spiritual life? How do you want to be great, healthy, wise and strong if you persist in closing your eyes to the eternal light?
- 59. Don't live in the middle of the light anymore! Wake up and come into the full light! Stop being small and grow spiritually!
- 60. You can still say that you live in peace if you compare yourself with other nations; but take from my Work the strength for when you feel faint; take from my word the light, for when the doctrines of materialism want to dominate you. If you do not prepare yourselves as I teach you, truly I tell you that many of you will be confused, many of you will turn your backs on me and many believers today will be my enemies tomorrow and will rise up denying this truth. I forgive you in advance, but I also warn you and alert you.
- 61. I tell you again to examine yourselves carefully, so you will begin to feel a little more brothers of others, more compassionate and understanding with your fellow men. Today you are still repulsed by many acts of others because you forget your own faults, but when you know your blemishes and mistakes, you will understand the love with which I forgive you and I wait for you, then you will only have to say: "If my Father has forgiven me, after offending him so much, I am obliged to forgive my brothers".
- 62. Man lacks the ability to look inside himself, to examine his actions and thoughts.
- 63. Spiritual preparation is what you need, but when you are practicing my Word, you will cause a commotion in the lives of your brothers, because the spirit will manifest in you with all his gifts and powers.
- 64. Verily I tell you that in the history of mankind, there will be the History of Spiritualism, written in luminous letters.
- 65. Did not Israel immortalize itself by freeing itself from the yoke of Egypt? Were not the Christians immortalized in their conquest by love? Is this how Spiritualists will immortalize themselves in their struggle for the freedom of the spirit?

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 9

- 1. On this day you commemorate my entry into Jerusalem; you evoke the times when, through Jesus, I lived among you. Today you feel strong again before my new wonders and you make public your testimony that this Master is the same one who spoke to you in the Second Time and I tell you, do not forget what you did with Jesus, so that you do not repeat it in this time. I knew that after your rejoicing, you were going to weaken before the word of the priests and that your songs of hosanna! you were going to exchange them for those of Crucify Him!
- 2. O my children, who have not recognized my manifestations throughout the ages and have not kept watch waiting for the fulfillment of my prophecies!
- 3. I was the Lamb slain at that Passover which my people celebrated. Only later, when time passed, did you know the essence of my Doctrine and the reason for my sacrifice and then you cried and regretted not having recognized me.
- 4. Now you are facing a new Era of teachings and great spiritual manifestations and the Master is coming to seek in your spirit the seed that he once sowed in him. You say to me, "Why don't we feel your presence, if you are so close to us?"And I answer you that you have materialized, you are busy in the sciences and in everything that belongs to the world, forgetting your spirit. You tell me with anguish that you have lost your way, I tell you that that is why I have come to show you, with the light of my teachings, the way that leads you to dwell in the world of peace. Listen to me, and my word will awaken you to a new life, your doubts and fears will be dispelled. Your spirit, which carries a heavy burden, will rest by feeling my forgiveness.
- 5. Why don't you leave your cause with Me? Why are you doing yourselves justice by taking my place as judge? Do you not know that you are in a time of trials and restitution? Behold, you are all in violation of my Law, and I have not judged you or betrayed you in public.
- 6. If I have granted you free will, it is not so that you judge one another, but so that you may perfect your spirit in the practice of good, helped by the light of conscience.
- 7. I turn you into husbandmen and I give you my seed of love so that you may sow it in the sick, in the sad, in the delinquent, and if anyone feels unworthy to receive it, let him reach out to Me that I will know how to dignify him, so that he may not feel despised. Evoke your heavenly Mother and her divine love will help you in this struggle and will lead you all to Me.

- 8. I want you, the people whom I have doctrinated, to take it upon yourselves to guide the new multitudes, who will arrive after 1950 to increase my people, and to see to it that they are fed with the bread of eternal life, just as I did with you.
- 9. Do not allow my word to be adulterated; take care that its essence is always preserved and make your analysis fair. Expose my truth and it will bring to your brothers life, health and faith. If my word is light that flows from Me, it will have to manifest as a torch in everyone who knows it. I offer you this light, because I do not want you to live in darkness.
- 10. Perfect your spirit with my wisdom; strengthen yourselves, so that you may strive for your spiritual elevation. You who are naked of affections, feel my caress, so that the egoism of the beings around you does not make a dent in your heart. You ask me: Why is there no true love between men? Why is true charity not practiced? And I answer you, It is because you have left the spring of clear waters that I have put in your heart to dry up, because you have turned away from the fulfillment of my Law.
- 11. You have divided yourselves and do not want to know about the needs of your brothers; you look at each other as strangers even living under the same roof; therefore, when you heard my word, you were surprised, because in it I manifest my love, my patience and my forgiveness for all my children.
- 12. I distinguish no one and I come to ask you to be unified, to love and forgive each other; I have already given you enough time to reflect and start a new life. I have forgiven your past faults and I am giving you the opportunity to become my good disciples.
- 13. The Book of Life opens before you to enlighten all understanding. Study each of its lessons, no longer see mysteries, today everything is clarity for the spirit. Look into the arcanum and know all that I grant you. I want to stop being a misunderstood Father to you. There is no reason for you to look at me like this, because all my manifestations have been within the reach of your understanding and I have revealed everything to you at the right time.
- 14. Do not grieve uselessly; whatever you think you need, you have with you. I have given you my light in the spirit and in addition I have entrusted to you what is necessary to preserve your body. All the elements serve you, I have created everything for your pleasure and everything is profitable if you take it with measure. Another is the cause of your sufferings and anxieties. The spirit does not find peace in that vain existence that you have forged on Earth and communicates its restlessness to you. If you formed true amendment purposes, how much good would you do yourselves and how would you recover the lost peace!

- 15. Disciples: Prepare yourselves so that you may speak of love, forgiveness and justice to humanity. Forget everything that belongs to the world, to rise to the regions of peace and perfect love.
- 16. You have heeded my call and you seek me to learn my lesson; some of you ask for daily bread, others seek me as a doctor and counselor, but there are those who only come to search my word wanting to find some fault in it, but I tell them: You will not find that stain that you are looking for in my teaching, but if you penetrate inside, there you will find the imperfection. Those who have done this have not recognized my presence, because they can only interpret human works, but they have not come to understand the messages of God. I enlighten everyone and forgive their unbelief.
- 17. I will not allow you to get confused or miss a single one of my children. I make the parasitic plants fruitful, because all creatures have been formed to reach a perfect end.
- 18. I want you to rejoice with me in my Work; I have already shared in my attributes with you before, because you are part of Me; if everything belongs to me, I also make you owners of my Work.
- 19. All spirits have a divine Father in Me and if I have given you human parents in material life, it is so that they may give life to your body and represent your heavenly Father close to you. I have said to you, "You shall love God above all creation," and I have added, "You shall honor your father and your mother." Then do not neglect your duties; if you have not recognized the love of your parents and still have them in the world, bless them and recognize their merits.
- 20. I want you to be men of faith, to believe in the spiritual life; if you have seen your brothers leave for the Hereafter, do not feel distant from them or think that you have lost them forever. If you want to meet with them, work, do merit and when you reach the Afterlife, there you will find them waiting for you, to teach you to live in the Spiritual Valley.
- 21. People: Do you believe that it is your God who inspires this word? Then why did you doubt Me, when you called me on the bed of pain and the balm did not cure your illness instantly? Think that I test you in many ways, because I want you to be strong; for if you are my disciples, you must withstand many trials in order that you may be believed.
- 22. You are the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, who gave you great examples of faith and obedience: you, having the same spirit, are not able to match their works. I have tested my disciples at all times. How many times did I put Peter to the test and only once

did he falter, but do not judge him badly for this fact, because when he lit his faith, it was like a torch among humanity preaching and bearing witness to the truth.

- 23. Do not judge Thomas; consider how many times you have felt my works and yet you have doubted. Do not look with contempt at Judas Iscariot, that beloved disciple who sold his Master for thirty pieces, because there has never been greater repentance than his. I used each of them to leave you lessons that would serve as an example and that would exist eternally in the memory of humanity. After their weakness they had repentance, conversion and absolute dedication to the fulfillment of their mission. They were true apostles and left an example for all generations.
- 24. Come to the spiritual valley, so that you may understand my word. When you listen to my teaching, turn away from the worries of the world and let my light illuminate your spirit. I encourage your faith and I always guide you to prepare yourselves to enjoy eternal life.
- 25. Watch and pray, I repeat to you often, but I do not want you to become familiar with this sweet advice, but to study it and put it into practice.
- 26. I tell you to pray, because the one who does not pray, indulges in superfluous, material and sometimes insane thoughts, with which, without realizing it, he fosters and feeds murderous wars; but when you pray, your thought as if it were a sword of light, tears the veils of darkness and the bonds of temptation that today are imprisoning many beings, saturates the environment with spirituality and counteracts the forces of evil.
- 27. Do not faint before the struggle, nor despair if you have not yet seen any results. Understand that your mission is to fight to the end; but you must take into account that you will only have to do a minimum part of this Work of regeneration and spirituality among humanity.
- 28. Tomorrow you will leave your post and others will come to continue your work. They will take the Work one step further and thus from generation to generation my word will be fulfilled.
- 29. In the end, all branches will be united to the tree, all nations will be united into one people, and peace will reign on Earth.
- 30. Pray, disciples, and perfect yourselves in your elevation so that your words of teaching and love may find an echo in the hearts of your brothers and sisters.
- 31. Truly I tell you that if this people, in addition to understanding their destiny, were already fulfilling their mission, humanity would achieve grace through their prayers. But

you still lack charity, that you feel your fellow men as true brothers, that in truth you come to forget the differences of races, languages, creeds and that in addition, you erase from your heart every trace of rancor with those who would have offended you.

- 32. When you manage to raise your feelings above so much human misery, the most heartfelt and sincere request will spring from you in favor of your brothers and that vibration of love, that purity of your feelings, will be the most powerful swords that destroy the darkness, that wars and the passions of men have been forming.
- 33. Pain has prepared you, O Israel, in slavery you have become acrisolate; that is why you are the ones indicated to watch over those who suffer.
- 34. Watch, people, be like those birds that announce the new day, awakening those who sleep; so that they may be the first to receive the light and then I will tell them: He who truly loves you, greets you this instant.
- 35. All those who come to listen to me will feel the caress of my word, they will feel anointed by my love and filled with spiritual goods.
- 36. I am pleased with you because I have seen that you have given up everything to be at my table, and you know that my word is your bread and your glory on earth.
- 37. This teaching reaches to your heart, where purposes of amendment and noble feelings have been born.
- 38. If you have suffered and cried a lot to get to open the doors of your heart to me, in truth I tell you that even the one who has suffered a lot has atoned for his faults and has to be forgiven.
- 39. Sad hearts: Calm your sorrow and come to Me, enlighten yourselves with the light of your conscience and serenely penetrate the path of my teachings.
- 40. Heal yourselves in Me, forget sorrows and love; whoever has love has everything, whoever says love says everything.
- 41. But when you understand that everything that has sprung from Me is perfect, harmonious and beautiful, you ask yourself: Why then do the children of God live in the world destroying and annihilating? What force moves them to be unknown and destroyed, since they emanated from the clean source of the Father? What are these forces and why has God, with his infinite power, not stopped the advance of men who destroy peace? Why does he allow evil among mankind?
- 42. Hear, disciples: Man has as spiritual gifts free will and conscience; everyone at birth is endowed with virtues and can make use of them. In his spirit there is the light of

conscience; but at the same time that matter develops, with it the passions, the bad inclinations develop, these being the ones that fight against the virtues; God allows it, because without struggle there are no merits, and this is how you need it to ascend on the spiritual path. What would be the merit of the children of God, if they did not fight? What would you do if you lived full of happiness, as you wish in the world? Surrounded by comforts and riches, could you hope for spiritual progress? You would be stuck because there is no merit where there is no struggle.

- 43. But do not be confused, because when I talk about struggle, I mean the one you develop to overcome your weaknesses and passions. These struggles are the only ones that I allow men to master their egoism and their materiality, in order for the spirit to take its true place enlightened by consciousness.
- 44. I do authorize that inner battle, but not the one that men do with the desire to aggrandize themselves, blinded by ambition and evil.
- 45. The noise and horrors of fratricidal wars have dulled the sensitivity of the human heart, have prevented the manifestation of every high feeling, such as charity and understanding.
- 46. I don't want to tell you that everyone is like this, no, because there are still men in whom there is sensitivity, compassion and love for their fellow men, going so far as to sacrifice to avoid evils, or to free them from some trial. If some men come to give you this help, what won't your heavenly Father do for you who are my children? So how did you come to think that He sends you pain and desolation?
- 47. I am the same Teacher who in the Second Time spoke to you of the way of the Kingdom of Heaven; I am the same Christ manifesting the truth through the centuries, the eternal lessons that are immutable, because they are revelations that flow from my Spirit.
- 48. Look in Me to the Father, for verily I say to you, Christ and the Father have been One from eternity, from before the worlds were. In the Second Time that Christ who is One with God, incarnated on Earth in the blessed body of Jesus and thus became the Son of God, but only as a man, because I tell you again that there is only one God.
- 49. Sometimes you think that I talk to you too much about the spirit and that I forget about your human needs and concerns, to which I say to you: "Seek the Kingdom of God and His righteousness, and the rest will be added to you". Then peace, serenity, understanding, forgiveness, love will come to you, and in the material part you will have everything in abundance.

- 50. I know and am aware of all your needs and I am in charge of alleviating all your worries according to my will and if at times you have felt disappointed because I have not immediately granted you what you asked for, that is not why you are less loved by the Father, it is because it suits you that way.
- 51. There are many of my children who attribute their suffering to the injustices of fate and think they have forgotten their Father; so I ask you: What good has my word done you? peradventure do you think that the Lord, the author of life, is powerless to remedy your ills or that he cannot please you with something material that does nothing to help you in your spiritual elevation?
- 52. I will only grant you that which is for your good. How many requests do you make that, if granted, would only cause you harm or misfortune!
- 53. The man who trusts in God and blesses his destiny before Him, never denies or demands what is not granted to him.
- 54. When he is poor, sick and his heart is suffering, he waits trusting in the will of his Lord.
- 55. Sometimes you say to me, "Lord, if I had everything, if I needed nothing, I would work in your spiritual Work and do charity." But know that as men you are variable and that all the purposes of today that you possess nothing, would change if I granted you everything you desire.
- 56. Only God's love is immutable for His children.
- 57. If I gave you in abundance, I know in advance that you would be lost, because I know your resolutions and weaknesses.
- 58. I know that with an abundance of material goods man turns away from God, because he is not yet qualified or prepared to understand his Lord.
- 59. Look how much I love you and I don't forget about you, I just don't want you to get lost.
- 60. Turn away from the vanities of the world, come to Me out of conviction, out of love, not out of pain.
- 61. Do not deny if you are in need, because if it were convenient for your spiritual evolution to move away from poverty, I would give you everything in abundance.
- 62. Think that the Father governs the destiny of his children with the utmost justice and perfection.

- 63. These are times of trials, of pains and bitterness, times in which humanity suffers the consequences of so much hatred and ill will of one another.
- 64. Look at the battlefields where only the roar of weapons and the anguished cries of the wounded can be heard. Mountains of mutilated corpses, which yesterday were strong bodies of young men. Can you imagine these, when for the last time they clasped the mother, the wife or the son in their arms? Who who has not drunk that chalice can imagine the pain of those goodbyes?
- 65. Thousands and thousands of parents, wives and children in anguish have seen loved ones leave for the fields of war, hatred, revenge, forced by the greed and pride of a few men without light and without love for their fellow men.
- 66. These legions of young and strong men have not been able to return home because they were destroyed in the fields; but there the earth, the mother earth more merciful than the men who govern the peoples and who believe they are masters of the lives of their fellow men, has opened its bosom to receive them and cover them lovingly.
- 67. Look at the caravans of men of all ages, women and children, fleeing destruction, wearily seeking a place of protection and peace. Their feet are already shattered and bleeding; their heart can no longer withstand any more pain; but there is still a glimmer of hope in the innermost depths of their being.
- 68. Pray, people, pray for them and my tenderness united to your thought, will descend on them to protect them and cover them with my mantle of love.
- 69. Meditate on the cause of the fratricidal wars as well as on the destruction they cause and you will see that you are not as unhappy as you think, then your complaints will cease and you will no longer say to me: "Lord, I am the most unfortunate on Earth; is it because you have forgotten me"?
- 70. See how war destroys everything.
- 71. Look at those elderly parents who are waiting for the return of loved ones, hunger has arrived at their doors and loneliness is their companion.
- 72. Those who had the strength to walk fled, the invalids had to stay to receive whatever came to them. Their gloomy thoughts were illuminated only when they begged me in their prayer: "Lord, do not abandon me."
- 73. Only I know the pain that mothers who are abandoned by the evil of men silence.
- 74. I am the only one who, in the silence and solitude of your life, tells you that in my Kingdom you are not abandoned.

- 75. Pray, people, and think of the pride and ambition that germinates in the brains of men who have led to ruin, desolation and death other men who have no guilt.
- 76. After reflecting on my words, people, do you still think that you are the most miserable on Earth? You answer me: "No, Master, we were in a mistake because we had forgotten the others to think only of ourselves, believing that the struggle to knead the daily bread, was the most bitter cup that can be drunk".
- 77. So, I tell you that you should feel rich, because you are listening to the divine word that encourages and strengthens you and you still enjoy a little peace.
- 78. You can still count on a few days of tranquility, because this corner of the Earth will also be shaken by pain; so there will be no place left in this world that has not been purified.
- 79. All that my apostle John told you is being fulfilled, word for word and event for event.
- 80. All these signs, tests and disturbances that humanity suffers, are the most palpable demonstration that an Era is ending to give way to a new time. It is not the first time that these events have happened between you, but if you knew how to understand me and were prepared, you would take this transition step calmly without being disturbed.
- 81. You are reaching the middle of a century and you have lived a lot, what surprises, events and tests await you in the half century that lies ahead?
- 82. I only say to you, as I said many times to my apostles of the Second Time: watch and pray so that you do not fall into temptation.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 10

- 1. In this blessed hour answer the questions of your conscience, for it is the time of judgment.
- 2. You are before your Judge, for it is necessary that for an instant I should touch you with my righteousness; but verily I say to you, my judgment is loving and just.
- 3. I find myself giving great proofs that I am among you. Why don't you all believe me? Do you want me to leave you at the mercy of human evil? Do not get lost on the paths of the world. Come to Me, I am the way that leads you to true happiness.
- 4. I have entrusted to your nation a mission of peace and not of war; understand that my divine word is resonating in it, in which I have revealed to you that the New Jerusalem is located in the Spiritual Valley; and in it all the spirits have to penetrate by means of elevation becoming its inhabitants.
- 5. Even today you show me your barns that are scarce with seed, and that is because you do not take advantage of the lands that I am providing for you. Your brothers are dying before you and you are not moved.
- 6. Do you not think that in this way you are hiding my Law? You do not know that you were the ones who made a covenant with me a long time ago, a covenant that was written in the Book of Life.
- 7. Your heart confesses that you are still like the weak soldier.
- 8. Listen to Me, people, because the trials will come and they will awaken you and give you the courage that you lack.
- 9. It is necessary that your faith and knowledge be great, so that you understand that in this life you have to be the guardians of peace, through your thoughts and prayers.
- 10. A new year is born among you of which you will answer me. I give you this time for your preparation and your struggle.
- 11. If you prepare yourselves, you will not cry or feel the pain in your heart. But do not defy my justice with disobedience, for then you will indeed hasten the cup of bitterness.
- 12. Become my farmers, the lands are waiting for your seed of love. Elijah, the tireless shepherd, has already prepared the roads and the fields for you to take up your tools and start tilling the land.

- 13. Your task is very delicate, but it will not be difficult or tiring; before the hot sun of my justice, the maternal mantle of Mary will always interpose like a beneficent cloud that gives you its heavenly protection while my voice, like the trill or the cooing of birds, will delight you by making your work pleasant.
- 14. Beloved Disciples: My voice has spoken to you tirelessly in the Third Time, my word appeared like a luminous beacon showing the route to the lost castaways.
- 15. I have given you the spiritual strength with my teaching, not only to resist the vicissitudes of this world, but also to fulfill the spiritual mission that you have brought in this Time.
- 16. Not everyone will welcome you with open arms when you go to spread my Doctrine, there will be those who will tie ties to make you fall.
- 17. The struggle will arise, because if there are those who have the power to do good, there are also those who have the power to do evil.
- 18. I come to purify you and to prepare you in spirit and matter so that you may understand the Father's inspirations and then take them to your brothers with the same purity with which I gave them to you.
- 19. You will show that this doctrine is not a theory; that it has not been extracted from books, that it contains in its truth the message of the Holy Spirit.
- 20. I come to prepare you because life on Earth will change every day and what today is peace, tomorrow will be war; what today seems light to men, tomorrow will make them confused. Humanity prepares its many weapons for battle, you prepare yours.
- 21. In prayer and in the practice of my Doctrine, men will find the light. In the practice of my Law, my new soldiers will find strength, and when the days of pain come, you will unite to give each other courage and pray for everyone.
- 22. My Law will be the ark of salvation at this time; when the waters of the flood of evils, of sorrows and miseries have been unleashed, truly I tell you that men from other nations, in caravans will arrive in this country attracted by its spirituality, its hospitality and peace, and when they have known this revelation and have faith in what I said in my new coming as the Holy Spirit, I will also name them Israelites by the spirit. Among these multitudes will be my emissaries, whom I will send back to their peoples to bring to their brothers the divine message of my word; but not all will come to this nation to know the teaching that I have brought to you, for many will receive it spiritually.

- 23. Then you will see how many who have never listened to me will rise up like the great apostles, full of faith, love and zeal, forgetting fears and prejudices that you have not been able to overcome, and will penetrate wherever a door opens to testify to my word; they will not fear sects and religions, because rather than considering them enemies, they will see them as sisters.
- 24. Do not look at anyone as foreigners on this path, know how to receive your brothers with the doors of your heart open and give them the lesson that I gave to you.
- 25. Later, when my emissaries have spread throughout the world, they will all feel united in their mission.
- 26. The farmer will cultivate the land and open the furrow, there he will deposit the seed, with faith and the desire to raise an abundant harvest. And the Master says to you: always remember to choose the land that is favorable, so that the seed is not spoiled. You will always reap fruits according to the love with which you have cultivated them.
- 27. You may all be farmers in my lands, but first you must feel and understand this mission.
- 28. This work consists in removing the blindfold of darkness from the ignorant and the fanatic, teaching him that I am the only God whom everyone must serve. That is why I am preparing you, to show others as an example, since you knew how to open your eyes to the light and humbly confess that you were ignorant.
- 29. Through you I will sow my seed and later I will reap the fruits of the fulfillment of my Law. Your brothers will ask you how you have received this teaching, what my manifestations have been and why you are following this path, and you will answer every question with absolute truth. For if you do not know how to defend yourselves with the truth, you will not be strong and you will be defeated; then the seed will not be able to germinate.
- 30. I do not want you to be left at the end of the struggle without raising your harvest, after you have turned away from the temptations of the world to listen to me and have been called my disciples. It would not be fair for you to pick up disappointments and bitterness just because you have not learned in time to defend my Work, studying and analyzing it, to face the tests.
- 31. My teaching is a single lesson, wisely said in many ways so that you can understand it and to which you have nothing to add. And although it is a law, I do not come to impose it on you, because you would fall into hypocrisy; you would appear compliance, while with your acts you would be violating my Law.

- 32. I have placed consciousness in your being so that it is involved in all your steps, since consciousness knows how to distinguish good from evil, and what is right from what is not. In that light you cannot be deceived, nor called ignorant. How could the spiritualist deceive his fellow man or try to deceive himself, if he knows the truth?
- 33. In the Second time a rich young man came to Jesus and said, "Teacher, I think I deserve the kingdom you promise because I practice your teaching." Jesus asked him, Do you keep the Law? And the young man answered, "Yes, Lord, I fast, I treat my brothers well, I do no harm to anyone and I give a part of my wealth to help the temple." Then Jesus said to him, "If you want to follow me, give to the poor what you have and come after Me." But the young man possessed so much that he would not forsake his riches, but preferred to depart from the Lord. He believed to comply and deceived himself.
- 34. How many times have I said to you: practice charity, manifest this virtue, but do not flaunt it because it will cease to be charity and you will be deceived.
- 35. Disciples: If you do not want to suffer errors in the practice of my Doctrine, analyze your actions through the conscience, if it claims you, examine yourselves thoroughly, find where you can see if you are clean or not.
- 36. The spiritualist must be recognized by his acts, which, in order to be clean, must have been dictated by conscience. Whoever practices in this way will feel in his spirit the right to call himself my disciple.
- 37. Who can fool me? No one. But I am not here to judge you by what you do, but by the intention with which you do it. I am in your consciousness and beyond it. Do you think that I can ignore your actions and their intention?
- 38. Prepare yourselves for the struggle, so that my Work will not be misunderstood because of your evil deeds, because many times the recognition or ignorance of my Teaching will depend on you. But I ask you, What can overshadow my Work if it is truth itself, if it is purity and perfection? Nothing. But because of your lack of fulfillment, you will lose opportunities to do merit and raise your spirit.
- 39. If someone ignores my truth, it is because he has not known how to approach to drink from the fountain of wisdom that is my word and that overflows its crystalline waters for everyone who is thirsty.
- 40. The truth that I revealed to the first, to the patriarchs, to the prophets and to the righteous, is the same that I am now showing you, because my Doctrine that you are receiving, is the Law of all times. I only come to show you the way so that you can continue your journey to the end.

- 41. Disciples: Here is my word in which you will always find my truth, but if you give erroneous explanations or in a complicated way, if you modify my Doctrine or give a confused analysis to those in need, you will reap a bad harvest.
- 42. See how you deliver my Teaching and how you speak about it, because you are responsible for a very great inheritance.
- 43. I am the owner of the seed, you husbandmen, make it germinate, flourish and bear fruit as I have taught you.
- 44. But do not feel like servants or slaves. Feel free to love and work within my Work. I am the light that illuminates the paths and you are the walkers who choose the path.
- 45. If someone walks like a blind man and contemplates that light; if someone is lazy and therefore does not find it, if there are those who get lost on the way, do not blame Me, because wherever you are I find myself talking to you in different ways; recognize that some effort has to be made by the one who wants to find me.
- 46. My word penetrates into your heart like wheat in a fertile land, and when you receive it, you must make it flourish and multiply.
- 47. Analyze this word so that you can know its content and practice it so that you know its value. And the knowledge that you achieve through analysis, do not keep it only for yourselves, make it known to humanity, you will see with joy that it is well received by your brothers and you will see them awaken to love and faith.
- 48. After this time, men will come to you in search of my teaching and without having heard my word transmitted through the spokespersons, they will know that I have come once again and they will be certain that I have spoken to humanity in this way.
- 49. The time will come when my word will spread in all nations and my commands given in this Age, will obtain life and strength throughout the times. Everyone who prepares will feel my presence in his spirit, and at last, man will obey my Law, free will will be well understood by him and he will do righteous deeds within my divine Law.
- 50. I am once again tracing the footprint for you to follow me. When you rise up in search of humanity to bring the good news, do not beg to be heard. Carry out your mission with dignity, and those who believe you will be the ones I have chosen to make my disciples of them. There will be rumors that the Master has returned to form his new apostolate and you will testify to these manifestations and even more, you will reveal to them that you have also returned to Earth, that in the Second Time you were with me and heard my word in Galilee and in Judea; and if they doubt you, tell them to meditate on

my words and the prophecies given to my apostles and they will know that this is the truth.

- 51. To you who hear me, I give my word through the spokespersons, after that other generations will come who will study everything that I have said, which will be printed filling large volumes.
- 52. I am Life and I vivify you every moment, but I have to fight with your ideas and thoughts. Your works lead you to pain and death and you do not know how to seek me to strengthen you in the good. Why don't you come to me? Who has called me, who has not felt my presence? How much I love you and have always loved you! Before I created you, I loved you in Me and from the moment you sprang from my Spirit, you have received my gifts and commands for all time.
- 53. The Earth that you are treading on today is not your eternal abode, it is not the Land of Promise, that is why you always long for another higher life, you aspire to perfection, because it corresponds to you by eternal inheritance; it is the state of elevation that your spirit will reach after great struggles. Do not be satisfied with earthly goods because you know that you are destined to know the perfect spiritual life, with all its graces and beauties.
- 54. Do not expect your brothers to be regenerated only by my divine Work, without you having fought for it. Your mission is to work to form the foundations of a new humanity that loves and obeys my Law. For this, prayer is your best weapon.
- 55. I am speaking to the spirit and the heart of all men, I am cultivating them and there will come a time when they will know how to communicate with me from spirit to Spirit and then, there will be no secrets between the Father and the Son. Prepare yourselves for that time when I will no longer communicate by human understanding.
- 56. Write down my word for the generations to come and take care not to err in my commands. I do not want my new disciples, those who will only know my word through the writings, to find imperfection in my teaching due to your lack of preparation. It is my will that in these pages the whole essence and truth of my Work be contained. In this book that I have entrusted to you, I have gathered my revealed word in three times, and everything that has remained hidden or shrouded in mystery, you will understand when you communicate from spirit to Spirit with my Divinity.
- 57. If you believe that my manifestation at this time is not an event and that when you disappear my Work will be over, in truth I tell you that you have not sensed its

transcendence, nor have you contemplated the light of the Sixth Seal, illuminating and vivifying everything created and marking a new stage for the perfection of the spirit.

- 58. If you contemplate the humility of your spirit when you hear my word, your matter will join with it to form a single will, but the envelopment is an obstacle to your spiritual progress. This is the struggle and in it the merits necessary for your elevation.
- 59. If you are depressed by the trials of life, accept Me and you will be strong and there will be no one to destroy your peace or deprive you of your inheritance.
- 60. I love you always ardent in your love so that you will not be like the tombs, ardent only when the sun sends its rays and at sunset when it goes down, they cool down again.
- 61. Do not be moved only when you hear my word, but love me and love one another eternally as I love you.
- 62. In grateful hearts I have heard this prayer: "Lord, you are tireless in granting us so many benefits." And I tell you, I am your Father and I see your need. How can my spirit not be moved by your prayer? I have comforted you in the solitude of your bedchamber and have enlightened you so that your meditation may be profitable.
- 63. I am leaving an album in the hearts of my disciples, so that after 1950, when my word has ceased to be heard through human understanding, they will be the ones to carry my message to humanity.
- 64. In these humble houses of prayer where my word is manifested, how many teachings you have heard and learned, despite the fact that there are no rites, altars, or images in them, here you have stopped feeling empty your heart.
- 65. Blessed are you who have listened to me with meekness and humility, because tomorrow you will surprise the multitudes with the essence of your word.
- 66. Disciples: Now is the time for you to recognize the greatness and purity of my Work, so that in the future when you preach it, your actions will be in accordance with my Doctrine.
- 67. The multitudes are approaching this people, be prepared, I do not want you to be caught doing illegal works, because they could say: Are these the new disciples of the Lord?
- 68. After I've talked to you so much, I don't want you to find your barn empty of good deeds.

- 69. Tomorrow you will be scrutinized and put to the test by men who wish to see you falter to betray you and deny my truth.
- 70. Do not expect that my single word written in books, will do the miracle of converting humanity, it is necessary that great soldiers of my cause arise so that with their faith, their courage and their love as weapons, they seal and confirm my truth.
- 71. It will not be necessary for you to inquire whether the road is clean or not, nor will you have to go in search of crowds, because I will take care of putting those in need in your path.
- 72. It is necessary that men rise up among humanity recognizing and making recognize the greatness of my Law.
- 73. You who have listened to me at this time, be great for humanity, for my word, for your virtue and good fulfillment of my Law, but do not believe that because you have listened to me you will be the greatest among humanity; how many who are strangers to my teaching, on the day they listen to you, your testimony will suffice for them to do greater works than yours. At this you will rejoice greatly, for these works will be the fruit of your fulfillment.
- 74. Now I strengthen you and close the wounds that humanity opened to you before, so that you may have the necessary courage when the struggle comes.
- 75. Understand that the light of the Sixth Seal illuminates you, the Sixth Candlestick illuminates humanity, but despite the fact that everyone is illuminated by this light, while some realize that they live in a time of transcendence, others let all the teachings go unnoticed.
- 76. Why, if you were all created equal, don't you all have faith? By virtue of your free will and the different evolution of each spirit. Thus, while some hope that a light and a higher force will guide them, others rely on what they consider their own forces, and when they lack these, they feel lost.
- 77. It has been a long time since your spirit has sprung from Me, however, not everyone has progressed equally on the spiritual path.
- 78. All destinations are different, although they lead you to the same end. Some are reserved for some tests, others for others. One creature walks one path, another follows a different journey. You have not all arisen into existence at the same instant, nor will you all return at the same moment. Some walk in front, others behind, but the goal is waiting

for you all. No one knows who is near, nor who comes distant, because you are still small to have this knowledge; you are human and your vanity would lose you.

- 79. The Father tells all of you to persevere and tells those who have faith to light the way of those who advance in darkness.
- 80. Analyze your trajectory and you will see that sometimes you have walked briskly, sometimes slowly, others you have fallen to get up later, until you reach the end to take a safer and firmer step.
- 81. Your evolution is known only to Me, although I must tell you that the truly high spirit has knowledge of its advancement, without being puffed up by it.
- 82. By the gift of intuition you can know if your pace is too slow or if you are going in a dizzying race, if you have stopped or if you think you have achieved a firm step.
- 83. By your conscience you can know if the path on which you are traveling is lawful or you have mistaken it.
- 84. In order for you to leave a beneficial imprint of your passage through the world to those who come after you, it is necessary that you comply with my Law, through it you will leave great works and your memory and example will be indelible.
- 85. Disciples: I am the lark under whose wings you live like chicks. I also tell you that the Sixth Seal is the only one that is open and illuminates you at this time.
- 86. See that many of my laborers, who were among the first disciples of Spiritualism, have fallen into the grave error of believing that the seals are enclosures, that the seals were untied in this nation and that they are their possessors.
- 87. I touch them incessantly with my justice, because they are like first-born children at this time, whom I called and invited to my table, to whom I had my word of love reserved. They go along the roads of the Earth carrying their gifts and their charges without wanting to know what they are carrying. They think they are complying with my Law and they judge their brothers.
- 88. They do not know where they are going, nor do they sense the greatness of my Work and when I have called them to listen to me through the human understanding and I have asked them: Do you believe in my presence in this form? Many of them have denied me.
- 89. I have said to them, Show me your multitudes, list to me the wonders that you have done, and very few seed have you shown me. I have pointed out to him the great multitudes that gather where my word is heard, the countless testimonies of my power and I have reminded them: The tree will be recognized by its fruit. This is the Sixth Seal,

under the light of which all of you must follow me. Today the Sixth Candlestick illuminates you, which is the Divine Word.

- 90. Here among my people are the children of doubt together with the children of faith, those who do not know me and those who follow me: Some attached to materialism and others striving to achieve spirituality. This is the first cause of your division at this time.
- 91. But my teaching is clear as the light of day.
- 92. The Lamb of God untied the seals and only He will be able to bind Him again.
- 93. The new Jerusalem is not in this or in any nation, that city is spiritual, although you will be able to inhabit it from this moment.
- 94. Elijah is not the one who untied the seals, he was the precursor for the Sixth Seal to be untied and revealed in due time. Elijah represents the Sixth Seal and his mission is very high, he came to reveal to you that a new time of revelations was beginning for you.
- 95. The seven churches of Asia, which were sanctuaries where the voice of my apostles resounded and was a message for all generations of peoples, are a beautiful figure of the Book of the Seven Seals.
- 96. Roque Rojas brought to the world the mission of being the first understanding by which Elias called the first farmers of the Third Time, and among those first to receive positions, a maiden rose with the spirituality and the necessary dedication so that in her the prodigy of my communication by human understanding was consummated. Since then and through that channel my word initiated with the manifestation of Elias marked the time of this communication that will be from 1866 to 1950.
- 97. I have been preparing many understandings so that you may have my inexhaustible word, which is a source of wisdom and revelations, until the final moment of my communication.
- 98. Then the time of spirituality will come and although you no longer hear my word, you will feel me closer to you.
- 99. About the good preparation of some and the bad preparation of others, I will continue to descend to manifest myself. By the good intention of some and the unpreparedness of others, my Spirit will be present, in this form until 1950, because nothing can prevent my will from being fulfilled.
- 100. But those who mix something strange to this delicacy and give the multitudes to drink water that is not crystal clear and pure, they will answer me about it.

- 101. It is my will that you return to the places where you stopped fulfilling some mission.
- 102. The paths are prepared, the lands are waiting for the seed. Prepare yourselves and let the hour of your struggle come, then you will give yourselves the fraternal embrace, you will depart and you will let my will be fulfilled in you.
- 103. Do not forget that my Work is pure and that you must love it to the end.
- 104. You will do charity throughout your day, that is your mission. You have many spiritual gifts to do charity in various forms. If you know how to prepare, you will do what you call impossible.
- 105. The charity that you do by means of a coin, with being charity, will be the least elevated that you do.
- 106. Love, forgiveness and peace, you must bring to the hearts of your brothers.
- 107. I don't want any more Pharisees or hypocrites protected by my Law! I want disciples who feel the pain of their fellow men. To all who rise up with repentance I will forgive them, no matter what sect or religion they profess and I will make them contemplate clearly the true path.
- 108. Blessed are those who take my teaching to foreign lands, for my Law and my guardian angels will protect them. I have told you that for one of my children who is not there, a region can be saved; make yourselves worthy of this grace and I will grant you a lot.
- 109. I speak to you in many ways so that my word will strengthen you and you will not falter when you need faith the most.
- 110. Love each other when you are gathered together, love each other when you are distant, and to that fraternity your Father's blessing will descend.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 11

- 1. Humanity: Seek your glory in the love of your Heavenly Father, for verily I say to you, union with God will make you feel the glory in your spirit.
- 2. When man enters the spiritual path, he will have finally found the path of glory. Marvel, disciples, to know that in your spirit you will be able to carry and feel the glory!
- 3. I come once again to give you the lesson through the Doctrine of love, because despite finding you learning the teachings of life, which is a school for you, you have not analyzed everything that it reveals to you in your path.
- 4. O my dearly beloved children, who weep like lost sheep, calling with a distressed voice to your Shepherd! When you close your eyes to the reality that surrounds you, you come to think that I am the cause of all your misfortunes on Earth; others believe that your vicissitudes are indifferent to me.
- 5. How ungrateful you are to think thus of your Father, and how unjust to value my perfect righteousness!
- 6. Do you think that I don't listen to you when you say that you feed only on bitterness, that the world you inhabit is a world without happiness and that the existence you lead has no reason to be?
- 7. You only feel me when you think that I punish you, that I deny you all mercy and you forget the tenderness and goodness of your Father; you complain about your life instead of blessing its benefits.
- 8. It is that you close your eyes to the truth and only contemplate bitterness and tears around you, reaching despair because you think that all this will be unrewarded.
- 9. How different your life would be if instead of disagreement, of that misunderstanding, your first thought in every day was to bless your Father and your first words, to thank for so many benefits that his love brings you! But you no longer know how to feel these virtues, because the flesh has disturbed your spirit and you have forgotten my teaching; therefore I come to tell you about those feelings that you have removed from your heart.
- 10. Destiny has the mercy that God has placed in it, the destiny of men is filled with divine goodness.
- 11. You do not often find that goodness because you do not know how to look for it.
- 12. If within the destiny marked by Me to each spirit, you draw a hard and bitter path, I try to sweeten it, more never to increase its bitterness.

- 13. In the world men need each other, none is too much and none is too little. All lives are necessary to each other for the complement and harmony of their existence.
- 14. The poor need the rich and the rich need those. The bad ones need the good ones and these ones need the first ones. The ignorant need the wise and those who know, those who ignore. The little ones need the older ones and these in turn need the children.
- 15. In this world, each one of you is placed by the wisdom of God in his place and close to who he should be. Each man is assigned the circle where he must dwell, in which there are incarnated and disembodied spirits with whom he must coexist.
- 16. Thus, each one on his way, all of you will meet those who will teach you the love that elevates you, others, you will receive the pain that purifies you. Some will make you suffer because you need it, while others will give you their love to compensate for your bitterness, but they all have a message for you, a teaching that you must understand and take advantage of.
- 17. I tell you again that despite meeting you before my Teaching, you have not recognized the message that each being offers you.
- 18. Look for in each of your brothers the good part that he presents to you, so that you may learn from him, as well as the bad part so that you may help him to rise and in that way you will go along the way, helping each other.
- 19. Stop your step and meditate, for you have let many pass by who could do you good. Do not let these opportunities pass you by, because they are lessons that you are wasting.
- 20. Every human being is a lesson, a hope of love or heartbreak that finally gives you its sweet or bitter truth; and so you will go from lesson to lesson, sometimes learning and sometimes teaching, because you must also deliver to your brothers the message that you have brought to Earth.
- 21. Truly I tell you, if this humanity understood these teachings, it would not cry so much on Earth.
- 22. Do not forget that every incarnate or disembodied spirit that crosses your life in some way, comes to help you in your destiny.
- 23. How many spirits of light have I sent you into the world and you have not stopped to bless my love for you!
- 24. Many spirits that I have sent to you, you have wasted them without realizing that they were part of your destiny, but that not knowing how to receive them, you were left empty-handed and then had to cry!

- 25. Your destiny, humanity, is to harmonize with everything created. That harmony of which I speak to you is the greatest of all laws, because in it you find perfect communication with God and with His works.
- 26. Study the spirits around you and those who cross your lives, so that you may appreciate their virtues, receive the message they bring you or give them what they should receive from you.
- 27. Why have you despised your fellow men whom fate has placed in your way? You have closed the door of your heart to them without knowing the teaching they were bringing you.
- 28. How many times have you taken away from you precisely the one who brought a message of peace and consolation to your spirit, and then you complain when you are the ones who have filled your cup with bitterness.
- 29. Life has unexpected changes and surprises, and what will you do if tomorrow you have to anxiously look for the one you proudly rejected today?
- 30. Think that it is possible that whom you reject and despise today, tomorrow you will look for him with eagerness, but that many times it will already be too late.
- 31. If you are children, understand and appreciate the kindness of your parents. If you are a parent, know how to understand your children. If you are married, get to know and love each other, but if you are not yet and you are waiting for the one who joins your destiny, prepare to receive him, to understand him.
- 32. Stop creating greater bitterness with mistakes and frivolities and since you have not learned to read in the Book of Life, at least read in the spiritual nobility of those who closely surround you.
- 33. Humanity: Understand my word, learn from Me and see how I do not reject any of those who come to Me, knowing that you are all my children, that you all need Me
- 34. Learn this teaching so that you may know how to be teachers, but first know how to be brothers.
- 35. It is necessary for all of you to know that your destiny is to learn the great lessons of life, because only in this way will you reach the summit of your perfection, only in this way will you become great, otherwise you will always carry nonconformity, complaints, misunderstanding, blasphemy and reproach for your Lord.

- 36. Let my teachings be your counselor on the way and you will feel in you a strength that will never let you faint and that will take you step by step to the peak of understanding.
- 37. Comfort those you see crying, God has taken you to them because there is your mission.
- 38. Understand my lesson so that you do not commit more faults in your life, because every offense that you do to your brothers, whether with words or deeds, will be an indelible memory in your conscience, which will relentlessly claim you.
- 39. I tell you again that you are all necessary for the divine plan to be fulfilled and for so much spiritual misery among humanity to end.
- 40. As long as selfishness exists, pain will also exist. Change your indifference, your selfishness and your contempt, for love, for charity and you will see how soon peace will come to you.
- 41. Think carefully about all my teaching.
- 42. Know yourselves. I have contemplated the existence of humanity of all times and I know what has been the cause of all its pains and misfortunes.
- 43. From the earliest times, I have seen men take their own lives because of envy, because of materialism, because of the ambition of power; they have always neglected their spirit, believing themselves to be matter only, and when the time has come to leave the human form on Earth, only what they did in their material life has remained, without collecting any glory for the spirit because they did not seek it, did not think about it or were concerned about the virtues of the spirit, or knowledge. They were content to live without seeking the way that leads them to God.
- 44. You who do not love life because you call it cruel, as long as you do not recognize the importance of conscience in man and do not allow yourself to be led by it, you will find nothing of true value.
- 45. It is consciousness that elevates the spirit to a higher life above matter and its passions. Spirituality will make you feel the great love of God, when you manage to practice it; then you will understand the importance of life, you will contemplate its beauty and you will find its wisdom. Then you will know why I have called it life.
- 46. After knowing and understanding this teaching, who will dare to reject it, saying that it is not true?

- 47. When you understand that your true value is in consciousness, you will live in harmony with everything created by your Father.
- 48. Then, conscience will beautify poor human life, but first it will be necessary for man to turn away from all the passions that separate him from God, in order to follow the path of justice and wisdom. It will be when the true life begins for you, this life that you contemplate today with indifference, because you do not know what you despise or imagine its perfection.
- 49. Humanity: You have remained lethargic through the ages, because you believed that true happiness and peace belonged to human existence, without knowing that they are part of the spiritual life, which is the true life.
- 50. Seek those who love you and those who hate you, love the life that you have called cruel, not knowing that it is like an open book full of wisdom for you. Know how to be moved by the joys as well as by the sorrows of others; see in each human being a teacher and feel yourselves a living symbol of good, not evil, because according to your works in life this will be the symbol that you represent.
- 51. Men have imagined hell as a place of eternal torture, where they have believed that all those who have disobeyed my commands are going. And just as they have created that hell for great faults, for minor faults they have imagined another place, as well as one more for those who have done neither good nor evil.
- 52. Those who say that there is neither joy nor suffering in the Hereafter are not telling the truth; no one is without suffering, nor without joy. Sorrows and joys will always be mixed, as long as the spirit does not reach the supreme peace.
- 53. Listen, my children: Hell is in incarnated and disembodied, in inhabitants of this world and of the spiritual valley, hell is the symbol of the great sorrows, of the terrible regrets, of despair, of the pain and bitterness of those who have sinned greatly and from whose consequences they will be freed through the evolution of their spirit towards love.
- 54. The glory, on the other hand, which symbolizes happiness and true peace, is for those who have turned away from the passions of the world to live in communion with God.
- 55. Interrogate your conscience and you will know if you live in hell, if you are expiating your faults, or if you vibrate with the peace of glory.
- 56. What men call glory or hell are not specific places, it is the essence of your works that your spirit collects when it reaches the spiritual valley. Each one lives his hell, inhabits

his world of atonement, or enjoys the bliss that gives elevation and harmony with the Divine Spirit.

- 57. I am your Father and you are my beloved children. Come, rise above all that is created and come to Me
- 58. Beloved disciples, These are times of justice to pay your debts. You are reaping the harvest of past sowings, the result or consequence of your deeds.
- 59. Man has a time to do his work and another to answer for what he did, this last time is the one you live. That's why you all suffer and cry. Just as you have one time to sow and another to reap, God also has one that He granted you to fulfill His Law and another to manifest His justice.
- 60. You are living in the stage of divine justice. Pain makes you cry, humanity purifies itself in its own cry, because no one is left without restitution.
- 61. These are times of justice in which you must meditate on your destiny, so that through meditation and spirituality you may listen to the voice of conscience, which does not confuse or deceive and if it leads you on the path of peace.
- 62. The most difficult thing for the spirit is to reach spirituality through matter; the most difficult thing for man is to know himself essentially. Do not waste your life, learn all its lessons; your mission is to acquire wisdom, teach those around you and perfect yourself in spirit.
- 63. People: If you know that your spiritual destiny is great, take the path of love and light your lamp of faith in the divine flame of my wisdom.
- 64. Come to Me, humanity, for I am the hope. I am the promised Comforter that I have brought to you in this time of chaos, my message of peace. Because of how much you have wept and suffered, my comfort and my love are poured out on you as a source of mercy.
- 65. Truly I tell you, you have greatly transgressed my Law, but it is also true that in my love you will purify yourselves. What would you do if at this time instead of comforting you, I came to you only as a Judge?
- 66. I am the Master of love who comes to help you with your cross. I am your traveling companion who guides your steps and accompanies you in your loneliness and bitterness. I'm the sweet friend you've been waiting for. I am the sustenance that your spirit demands, because my love is the food that gives you life.

- 67. In all times you have needed me, but more in these in which humanity is hurrying the chalice of pain. That is why I am with you, because I am your Savior. You weep and I bless your weeping, because the tears of sinners are the blessed dew with which hearts are fertilized.
- 68. Your spirit has been absent from matter to listen to my word in the Hereafter and has spoken to me without words.
- 69. The high spirit knows that the human word impoverishes, dwarfs the expression of spiritual thought, that is why he silences the lips of matter in order to rise up and say with the language that only God knows, the secret that he carries hidden in the most intimate of his being.
- 70. Overcome the pain, rise above your crying and keep listening to me. Recognize that the Third Time has come for humanity and feel the responsibility to prepare yourselves. You confess to Me and lift up your spirit, I hear your prayer and I make you reach my grace and my forgiveness.
- 71. You glorify Me with spiritual songs when you see me coming from the top of the mountain to your dwelling place, and when you hear my word your spirit trembles and you say to me, "Lord, we know that you are with us". But not everyone has felt my arrival and it is necessary that my words and my trials be repeated every moment, to let you know that once again I have come to men. I have sought in human beings a home, a temple to dwell in and I still can't find it; but I will continue polishing the rocks until I transform them into hearts that feel my presence, and with it my justice and my love.
- 72. If you feel that you are walking in a desert of misunderstandings, be strong and keep going; but if by my will I make you cross deserts and mountains to take the good news to other lands, get up to fulfill, that if the water runs out, I will make it flow from the rocks to quench your thirst, and if you lack the strength for the great journey, I will quicken you.
- 73. The work I entrust to you is delicate. Do not let profane hands steal this treasure to later say that this is the fruit of their inspiration and thereby magnify and humiliate the innocent.
- 74. When you come to Me, I will ask you and I will claim all that I have given you, and many of you will say to me, "Lord, I have lost my inheritance." Then I will send you to find her, and you will not return to Me until you have recovered her and fulfilled all my commands. If I did not speak to you in this way, you would sleep and you would not be able to save yourselves.

75. The essence of my word that you keep today will flow from your lips tomorrow in words of wisdom for humanity. If you persevere on this path, you will find in it healthy and wholesome joys that will nourish your spirit.

76. Have faith in the size of the mustard seed and you will see great wonders performed. Today I say to you as in the Second Time: Command a mountain to change its place and you will be obeyed; command the fury of the elements to cease, and you will see it realized, tell in my name a sick person to heal and he will be free of the disease. But when a miracle is granted, do not be indifferent, perceive in your spirit the divine works and know how to value them.

77. Many calamities will come upon mankind; in Nature there will be upheavals, the elements will be unleashed. The fire will devastate regions, the waters of the rivers will come out of their channel, the seas will have changes; there will be regions that will be buried under the waters and new lands will appear. Many creatures will lose their lives and even beings inferior to man will perish. Everything will be disorder and confusion and if you do not prepare from now on, you will be weak in trials and you will not know how to give strength to others and thus you will not be able to leave a good example to the coming generations, who will have to communicate from spirit to Spirit. If you do not prepare their way, they will seek me by the path of science and not by the path of spirituality and this is not my will.

78. After the year of 1950, you will see the beginning of those great trials. Watch and pray; recognize me, people; practice my word that contains all virtue and be safe. Verily I say to you, whoever hears my word and practices it will be saved and will enter into eternal life. That temple that I announced to my disciples, that I would build in three days, is this one that I am now building in your spirit. This temple is indestructible; the foundations I entrusted to your fathers and the completion of it will be seen by your children.

79. No one should desecrate this temple, nor allow idolatry, greed, selfishness or hypocrisy to penetrate into it, because darkness and remorse will be the only reward that they will achieve for this; but if you are jealous of this inner sanctuary that you carry in your spirit and that is the house where your Father wants to dwell, then you will see caravans of men, women and children coming from far and near regions, who will come to knock on the doors of that dwelling in demand of spiritual charity.

80. Many will come like wolves trying to surprise you; but before the purity and the truth of your worship and also of your works, they will become meek sheep.

- 81. Enter into meditation and let me interrogate you in the silence of your bedroom; those questions will be the same that men will come to ask you and I want you to prepare yourselves from now on so that you give them the proper answer.
- 82. At the same time that I have come to give you my teaching and my commands, I have come to fill you with strength so that you may fight without ever falling. It is not possible, beloved children, for you to reach the top of the mountain carrying your cross, without first crossing the street of bitterness.
- 83. When will the man arise on earth who will come to fulfill all my teachings, as my Law commands; the man of a great and luminous spirit, of high feelings, of clear intelligence?
- 84. If you think that the word man means a weak creature, small and subject to being eternally dragged by evil, you are in a big mistake. Humanity has had its material and spiritual crucible so that the fruit of its struggle, of its experience and evolution, is to become the true man. Do you think that your seed is incapable of producing such fruit? Israel: Do not doubt my word. Remember that I promised Abraham and Jacob that their seed would be the blessing and comfort for all the peoples of the earth.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 12

- 1. Blessed are you in this dawn of holy remembrance, in which men honor the memory of the Messiah.
- 2. I come not only to bring you hopes but also beautiful realities.
- 3. The storm of regrets that you carry in your life will be short-lived, all that will pass and you will stop crying and suffering.
- 4. The existence of a man on Earth is only an instant in eternity, a breath of life that encourages the human being for a while and then departs to then return to encourage a new body.
- 5. Rejoice that no pain is eternal; your sufferings are temporary and disappear very soon.
- 6. The time of atonement, of purification is fleeting for those who see the trials with spirituality; on the other hand, for those who are clothed with materialism, it will take a long time what actually happens very soon.
- 7. As the beating of your heart passes, so passes the life of men in infinity.
- 8. There is no need to be afraid, because just as a sigh escapes, as a tear is shed or as a word is said, so also sufferings disappear in man.
- 9. In the infinite tenderness of God, all your pains and sorrows will have to vanish.
- 10. If the pain hurts you, it is not because it comes from Me to you, it is because you have sought it beforehand and the law of justice has to be fulfilled.
- 11. However, no one is helpless, you all have someone to encourage and take care of you, you have many loves behind the veil of matter; but you do not know them or know how they love you from Beyond. They are the spirits who dwell in the kingdom of light, who help and comfort the little brothers, the weak, the fallen, the sick.
- 12. The enlightened ones are the high envoys of the Lord, who, bringing important and delicate missions to fulfill, come to order and take care of everything that has been entrusted to them.
- 13. I call you enlightened because you are the ones who have let my seed of love blossom in your spirit. These are the enlightened ones that you do not yet know because you lack spiritual sensitivity.

- 14. In order for my presence to be felt by you, it was necessary that my thoughts become sonorous through a matter; but in truth I tell you that the Universe is full of spiritual vibrations that you could also hear if your preparation and spiritual capacity allowed it.
- 15. I had to speak to you in this way to make myself heard, because I come to free you from your chains of ignorance, to break those bonds that hinder you and help you to truly understand my Doctrine.
- 16. He who is bound by the weaknesses of the world will not be able to feel me fully. No man who has a hardened heart can achieve perfection.
- 17. I have to make myself felt in your heart so that you will understand me and many times I must repeat my teachings, looking for the moment when you are ready to receive me.
- 18. It is necessary for you to understand that I have come to break the chains that have made you slaves of pain, to free you from sufferings that you have forged for yourselves and that you have made more lasting because you repeat your mistakes and imperfections. But if you are fools in evil, I am constant in my love to save you; and if you went to the dens of the mud or the deepest abyss of your passions, there I will come to look for the lost to take them to the Kingdom of Light. But you need to be humble and righteous so that my seed may flourish in you.
- 19. Truly I tell you that even contemplating that you have detached yourselves from the transient or the superfluous, that you have made an effort to turn away from the evil paths, I still cannot tell you that you are already capable of leading a people, because you still lack a lot to achieve spirituality.
- 20. I also come to awaken ideals in you, so that you may get rid of ignorance, because with that chain that binds materialism, you will not be able to emerge as my apostles, nor give examples of true love.
- 21. I am the sun of truth that dispels the fog of ignorance; come out of your darkness and come to receive the luminous and warm rays of God's inspiration.
- 22. If you already understood me, you would fully feel how I come to your spirit as wisdom, as life and if your understanding and heart preserved my words of light, you would soon be of the number of the enlightened.
- 23. O blessed dawn, fill with prayers, songs and blessings; if men would at least for an instant penetrate into the greatness of its meaning, how much peace and how much light they would gather for their spirit!

- 24. Look, people, contemplate the sky, look at it well and you will see that in each star there is a promise, a world that awaits you, they are promised dwellings to the children of God in which you will all come to dwell, because you will all know my kingdom, which was not made only for certain beings, it was created as the universal home where all the children of the Lord will gather.
- 25. But you need to always have your mind clear, without clouds; to be always on vigil to feel that my inspiration comes to you.
- 26. When one enlightened by my wisdom comes to rule the Earth, everything will be harmony, but until today you have not accepted my teaching, you have not desired to be rulers of the Earth, or of a single nation and that is why there are wars.
- 27. Now listen to something important for you that will comfort you in your pain.
- 28. In the future I will send you enlightened spirits, who will come as rulers of the Earth, and they will not allow more wars, because they know that this planet is for all men and that the division of nations that has come since the beginning of humanity, is undeniable proof of envy, grudges, mistrust, estrangement and hatred among men.
- 29. This dawn illuminated by the memory of my arrival in this world through Jesus, has become more illuminated with your elevation.
- 30. Do not stop practicing prayer even if it is so brief that it lasts only five minutes, but in it you know how to make a good examination with the light of your conscience, so that you observe your works and know what you have to correct yourself for.
- 31. If you lose track of time when you rise in prayer, it will be a sign of spirituality, since you managed even for a few moments to get out of the time that the slaves of materialism only want for their pleasures or to increase their flow.
- 32. The one who examines himself daily will have to improve his way of thinking, living, speaking and feeling.
- 33. The spiritual evolution of man, his transformation, his regeneration and elevation, are the cause of the manifestation of my word in this world.
- 34. I want you to achieve perfection, so that you may work out your happiness and your peace.
- 35. If, even doing this daily examination of conscience, you are not on the right path, you will be responsible for your stumbles, your falls and mistakes.

- 36. If some of my lessons are not properly interpreted because they have been said by a poor speaker of language, go to the spiritual part of the word without stopping at that poverty of expression and you will find in the truth of my Doctrine, the divine essence of my teachings.
- 37. To many who listen to my word, it seems the greatest lesson that can be received on earth today; to others it seems devoid of truth; but it is not the first time that my revelations have been denied by men.
- 38. Many teachers and emissaries have come to this world, and when they have begun to sow my seed of truth and love, you have put them to death because the darkness of humanity has not endured so much light.
- 39. The prophets, the patriarchs, the seers, have been martyrs, victims of human evil, because men have not been able to understand the truth that flows from their lips, nor the goodness of those hearts.
- 40. All the enlightened have known the cross of suffering, with all the sorrows and bitterness that men know how to give to their brothers.
- 41. These sorrows are necessary for every teacher, they are thorns over which he has to pass and bitterness that he has to know, in order to manifest the greatness of his spirit in the midst of them.
- 42. You do not know that path yet, but you will have to know it and walk it, when full of the strength that love gives, you rise inspired by Me.
- 43. For you love is a beautiful word, but until today you have not penetrated to its true meaning.
- 44. The one who is a teacher knows what his destiny is and blesses him and knows what the destiny of his brothers is.
- 45. And what is your destiny? The same one that the Master of Masters once lived and the one that all the messengers have brought: that of saving, loving and redeeming sinners.
- 46. Your destiny is to be enlightened and a prophet; one day you will be and then you will know the bitterness of those who came to trace the way for you; at the same time, you will know the love and strength that accompanied them on their journey.
- 47. All of them had to overcome in an inner struggle in the supreme hour of suffering and trial; and so when their conscience asked them if they wanted to depart from their mission or continue among the people who gave them death, they answered resolutely

that they would continue with their people, because that was their mission, even if their brothers did not understand it that way. They remained steadfast among those they loved, while a breath of life remained to them. They knew that the darkness of humanity must be dispelled, but truly I tell you, they were not encouraged by any selfish interest, although their reward was reserved for them in my Kingdom.

- 48. I am the book for everyone, and in proof of that here you have me. I am still with you because I love you and I need you. To conquer glory you have two paths to follow of your own free will: that of love and that of pain, more truly I tell you, that on any path you choose I will be like a Cyrenian in your company. When you also know the high feelings of the purified spirit, you will say, "I will continue with sinners."
- 49. I ask those who have worked with love in my Work: What have you felt when you have been busy doing good, for the benefit of others?
- 50. You say to me: "Master, an effluvium has enveloped us and a force has impelled us to continue without boredom or fatigue."
- 51. Are you tired of listening to me? "No, Master," you tell me. Nor have I tired of being with you, from the beginning of your creation.
- 52. I give you my teachings, divine counsels, laws and norms for eternity and sometimes you too, by putting my words into practice, have given a lecture with your charity, working for the good of others.
- 53. If any of you is not moved by my teaching, he will be like a rock, but all of you are attentive to my word, because in this light no one can remain insensitive.
- 54. Someone asks me, Master: Why are there those who bring great missions to Earth and others do not? And I tell you, the men who have a small mission today will be the great enlightened ones tomorrow.
- 55. Live always alert because on your way there will be those who tell you that they are with me, but do not believe them at the first moment, believe for what they manifest in humility, in wisdom, in love.
- 56. Others will tell you that they have communications with me, they being the first deceived, therefore you will have to always be vigilant in the mission you have and in the position you occupy; you need to see, hear and forgive a lot too.
- 57. You need to know a lot so that you can tell them what the true path is and how to free themselves from slavery, from ignorance. Understand that you are also obliged to demonstrate by works the truth that you preach.

- 58. This planet will be transformed, because men will be spiritualized and then they will raise a perfect worship to God.
- 59. The moment of silence has come, the moment of your communication with me, so that just as the waves are confused in the sea, you join my divine Spirit; silence not only on the lips, but also in the inner temple of man, because it is your spirit that speaks to me, and the moment is solemn.
- 60. Enter in silence and listen to me, walkers of many paths who carry the dust of various paths; let Me be the light in your destiny.
- 61. From different religions you have come to hear this word with which you have known that the only spiritual Law, the only true Doctrine, the one that must reign over men, will be that of "Love one another"; but this Doctrine will be extended by those enlightened with these teachings, not the prevaricators, nor the evil preachers of eternal hell.
- 62. On the lips of my new emissaries, lies and blasphemy will not nestle, they will not teach the doctrine of an unjust, cruel, merciless God, powerless to save all his children, but of the God of true love and perfect justice.
- 63. I am not even telling you that this Spiritualist Doctrine will be the world religion, because I have never given religion, but law; I am only concrete to tell you that the law that will triumph on Earth, establishing itself on it to illuminate the existence of men; it will be the Law of love that in my Doctrine I have explained to you so that you may know it fully.
- 64. Humanity will still do many false works of love and charity, while learning to love and do true charity, and many will still have to walk from religion to religion, until their spirit rises in knowledge and they come to understand that the one Law, the Universal and eternal Doctrine of the spirit, is that of love, to which all will arrive.
- 65. All religions will disappear and only the light of the Temple of God will remain shining inside and outside man, in which you will all render a single cult of obedience, love, faith and goodwill.
- 66. Your conscience is ready to call your attention to each of your steps and makes you feel uneasy when you are in breach of my Law, so you have made a resolution not to fall into evil again.
- 67. I have also seen those who silently comfort and heal the sick, those who without boasting know how to give the precise word that saves, that guides and strengthens.

- 68. By listening to me, your heart is ennobled and the spirit rises above the egoism of matter to think of others and make their own their pains and trials. You would like there to be no more war, because you are beginning to love peace; however, war will continue its path of destruction and death, because not all men think or feel as you do at this moment; but the term given to the powerful is no longer long, soon you will see their empire and their power reduced to ashes.
- 69. What will be the debt of these men before God and how will they have to pay it? That only I know, but truly I tell you that no one will escape the law of restitution; that is why I tell you: while they continue to destroy the world that God gave them to live in, watch and pray for your brothers, because they do not know what they are doing; because if they knew, the time has come that with their tears, with their blood and even with their lives, they would be rebuilding everything they have destroyed.
- 70. Keep praying for the peace of the world, it is your duty, pray for men to understand and love each other.
- 71. If men understood that the Earth was created for everyone and knew how to share fairly with their brothers the material and spiritual treasures of which their existence is sown, truly I tell you that here in this world, you will begin to feel the peace of the spiritual Kingdom.
- 72. I have been among you, although I tell you once again that I have not descended into matter, and that I have only sent my divine thoughts to a human brain, through which they have become words.
- 73. If someone were to say that it is impossible for Me to communicate with humanity by this means, because I am infinite and you are not worthy to receive me, I tell you: Rather than fixating on your littleness, I manifest myself to you because you need me.
- 74. My divine Spirit, does not recognize distances or barriers, in any way I am with you because my presence is universal.
- 75. I will soon stop using these spokespeople, because this form of communication will come to an end in 1950. I am your Father and you are my children; learn to speak to me directly. Do you not remember how the divine Master taught you at that time? Remember that Jesus did not look for intermediaries to speak to the Father.
- 76. My word, my chair, in appearance is only for you today, but in truth it is for everyone, because its wisdom and love encompasses the entire Universe, unifies all the worlds, all incarnated or disembodied spirits. Come near if you feel in need of Me; seek Me if you feel lost.

- 77. I am your Father who knows your sorrows and comes to comfort you. I come to infuse you with the love that you need so much for yourselves and to pour it out around you.
- 78. If you truly recognize my presence through the wisdom that I manifest through these understandings, also recognize that it is time to start constructive work on the spiritual path.
- 79. Ah, if all those who have been called would come, verily I say to you, the Lord's table would be full of disciples and they would all eat the same delicacy! But not all the guests have arrived, they have pretended different occupations, relegating the divine call to the background.
- 80. Blessed are those who have come in haste, for they have had their prize.
- 81. Man in all times, but now more than in the past, feels himself master of his actions, independent of all spiritual law; he has become an egoistic being who thinks only of himself; his heart is empty of love for others and that is why humanity has come to resemble an immense desert, dry and arid. Will men in this way be able to unite, understand and help each other in a sincere and noble way? No, if he does not remove the bad seed from his heart, humanity will continue to destroy itself, they will distrust each other and continue to quarrel as long as they find themselves devoid of love.
- 82. This is the land on which I come to sow my seed in the Third Time, for which I am preparing a people of farmers, a people whose heart turns away from selfishness, reflects on my truth and converts to goodness.
- 83. But before you came to me, you sought happiness and peace for yourselves, without thinking of giving up your happiness to achieve someone else's, or putting the needs of your fellow men before your desires.
- 84. When you fulfill the law of love, you will have achieved your unification and harmony, you will stop suffering and the peace of nations, not achieved by men until now, will be made in humanity.
- 85. With a little spirituality, how easy it would be for men to understand each other!
- 86. I ask those who recognize this Doctrine as a truth capable of saving and uniting humanity: Why don't you decide to practice it? Are you happy to take it as a simple philosophy or as just another theory?
- 87. Man wants to save himself, without recognizing his nature; and that is his greatest mistake. While he lives and feels strong on Earth, he tries to forget every idea that tells

him about eternity and spiritual life; he does not lose that intuition, but he ignores it and only when death approaches him and he feels the agony in himself, is when he would like in an instant to repair faults and make up for lost time; but then it will be too late because not everything is achieved by repentance. It is the law of justice to reap what has been sown, although repentance will help you to carry with love and patience your restitution, which in reality will be your work of restoration and regeneration.

- 88. You are listening and at the same time accepting that I speak to you with truth; you let your conscience speak and it tells you that many times your faith was only apparent, because you did not have the certainty of the existence of an eternal life for the spirit. You certainly intended to fully enjoy your existence in the world, and to prepare yourselves for the passage into the spiritual life until the last moment had come. The idea of a life after this one was like a deposit of faith, to turn to him when the moment came and then be able to go through the distressing moments of the departure.
- 89. Is this how man should live? i ask you. Is this how you show your faith in the Father and achieve true spiritual elevation?
- 90. Meditate on all that I have told you in this teaching and you will eventually understand that man has always been wrong with his selfish and material feelings.
- 91. Analyze my doctrine that comes to reveal to man the communication of spirit to Spirit through love and how many virtues derive from it, as well as from all the senses and gifts of the spirit, and decide if it is not the key that can open to humanity the doors of peace and eternal wisdom.
- 92. In the three times in which I have divided the evolution of humanity, I have come to trace to you with my light the same straight and narrow path for the elevation of the spirit, the unique path of love, truth and justice.
- 93. I have taken you from teaching to teaching, from revelation to revelation, until I reach this time when I am telling you that you can already communicate with me from spirit to Spirit. Could humanity have communicated in this way in the First Time? No; it was necessary that they help each other with the material worship, with the rite and ceremonies, with the traditional feast and with the symbols in order to be able to feel the divine and spiritual close to them. From that inability to approach the spiritual, to rise to the divine, to know the deep and to clarify the mysteries, the various religions arose, each according to the degree of spiritual backwardness or advancement of men, some sticking more than others to the truth, some more spiritualized than others, but all tending towards the same end. It is the path that the spirits have been traveling through the centuries and

the ages, a path that the various religions point out. Some have advanced very slowly, others have parked and others have mystified and contaminated.

- 94. A new era has opened for humanity, it is the era of light, whose presence will mark a stop on the spiritual path of all men, so that they wake up, meditate, shed the heavy burden of their traditions, their fanaticism and their mistakes, and then rise to a new life.
- 95. Some before and some after, all religions and sects will come before the Temple of the Holy Spirit who is present in my Work, firm as a column that rises to infinity, waiting for men of all peoples and lineages.
- 96. When everyone has penetrated into my sanctuary to pray and meditate, they will reach one and the other the same knowledge of my truth; so that once that STOP on the way is over, everyone will rise united in the same Law and will have the same way of worshiping their Father.
- 97. Why should anyone be surprised by my new revelations? Truly I tell you, the patriarchs of ancient times already had knowledge of the coming of this Age and the seers of other times contemplated it and the prophets announced it. It was a divine promise made to men, long before I, through Jesus, came into the world.
- 98. When I announced to my disciples my new coming and gave a glimpse of the way in which I would manifest myself to men, the promise had already been made to you a long time ago.
- 99. Here you have that time unfolding before you, here those prophecies are being fulfilled. Who can be surprised? Only those who have slept in darkness or those who have erased my promises from themselves.
- 100. Here is my light waiting for everyone to stop them on their way, because I am going to show them the spiritual treasure that they have not been able to discover by taking it with them, I am going to convince them that they have already searched the material for a long time, they have already given themselves to the transient, to the fleeting. I am going to teach you to search in your own spirit for consciousness, which is the divine essence that I have left in every man.
- 101. Truly I tell you, that everything great and good that exists in the spirit, you have never given because you do not even know it, how are you going to love each other with the perfection that I taught you, if you do not recognize each other as brothers? You need to take the essence that the spirit carries, so that your love may be love and your charity may be true charity; something more than vain words, something more than mere coins, something more than the scrap of bread that is left over on your table and that are the

only means you use to make you believe that you practice charity and that you love each other.

- 102. How beautiful will your world be, when men have discovered in their spirit the blessed treasure with which their Creator endowed them from the very moment of their formation!
- 103. I leave this lesson to you, so that through it you may look to the past looking for your beginning, examine your present and then look to the future that awaits you, full of wisdom, work, struggle and divine compensations.
- 104. You are sinners, but you love Me and when you remember Me, you try to please Me by practicing charity with your brothers and sisters. You are sinners, I know, but you know how to pray when you have a sorrow. You are sinners, but you know how to share your bread with those who come to your door to ask for charity.

105. Because you are doing good, wanting to please me, take my caress, feel my comfort, receive my blessing.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 13

- 1. The Father's house is celebrating. The banquet is prepared. It is that this people, like a prodigal son, has returned home. Sit down at the table and eat of the delicacy, the hour is propitious and kind.
- 2. Also in the Second Time I used to sit at the table surrounded by my disciples. They knew that Jesus was the Messiah, who had been promised to come to save his people. You have not seen me in matter as those who saw me, but by the essence of this word, you feel the presence of the Master, who had promised to return and send you the spirit of Truth, so that he would explain to you all the past teachings and you would understand what you had not understood.
- 3. But who is the Spirit of Truth, but the very wisdom of God? Where can you find it, but in this spiritual Doctrine that explains and clarifies everything to you?
- 4. I prophesied to you that I would return, when humanity was at its greatest height of evil and confusion; that is why when men contemplate that their science and their perversity have yielded a fruit that is in full maturity, they sense that something divine is about to manifest. That feeling is because my spiritual presence speaks to every spirit, my Father's righteousness is manifesting among humanity.
- 5. You will not see me again as a man, today you have to prepare to contemplate me in spirit; this was given to you to understand from the Second Time. The Master ascended on a cloud, the last time he was still visible to his disciples, and in the same way it had been announced to you that he would return.
- 6. Now I speak to you through these understandings prepared by Me; tomorrow my voice will resound in your heart and in all the spirits, because my word is like the tinting of the sonorous bell that awakens and resurrects both the incarnate and the disembodied. It is a universal call. From the past times I told you that none of my children would be lost and that if a sheep was in danger, I would leave the ninety-nine in the pasture to go after the lost one.
- 7. Verily I say to you, O my new disciples, that you will come to understand what none of my disciples of the Second Time understood.
- 8. How many times while speaking to them, they looked at each other to find out which of them had understood what Jesus had said; and they could not explain the Master's words to each other, at last they begged him to be clearer in his lesson. Truly I tell you, my word could not have been clearer, but at this time the spirit had not evolved enough to

understand all the teaching I had received; it was necessary for time to pass, for humanity to advance spiritually so that, illuminated with the light of spirituality, it understood the meaning of the divine revelations.

- 9. However, when the hour came when those disciples knew when it was necessary to teach their brothers and sisters and what they did not yet know, the Holy Spirit revealed through their mouths, because they were already prepared for that mission.
- 10. If at the time when they lived with the Master, some interpreted his teaching in one way and others in a different way, when the time came for their struggles and their preaching, they were all united in a single ideal, they were animated by the same wisdom, the same love. Each one undertook the walk through different regions; but their spirits, their thoughts, were united in the mission they should fulfill and they were encouraged by the memory of Jesus.
- 11. They always tried to get together, to exchange impressions about their struggles, their tribulations and also to rejoice with the triumphs achieved. To each other they imparted encouragement, courage and faith.
- 12. They knew how to sow the seed that I entrusted to them, because one did not go to sow the wheat and another the tares, no, they all sowed one seed, and that was the one of love that I taught them, that is why the fruit that sprouted from the hearts of men was of love. Do you understand what I want to tell you, when I tell you about the deeds that your brothers carried out at that time?
- 13. Do not think about whether you are greater or lesser than them; I only tell you that you must love them, as they loved you, clearing the way for you, teaching you to follow your Lord, giving you their life. Imitate them in their faith, in their zeal, in their charity.
- 14. Truly feel like my disciples. I have brought to you in my Doctrine the divine Law that is present in your conscience. What do you fear from other doctrines, theories, sciences or philosophies? Or do you fear those who study the ancient scriptures, the religions that are called Christian? Truly I tell you, the Doctrine that I am giving you is nothing more than the clarification, the confirmation of the revelations that were made to you in the past times.
- 15. I have not come to bring you confusion to add to those that already reign in the world, but rather to rescue you from them, as Moses did before with his people, whom he rescued from Egypt where he was a slave.

- 16. I want to take you as at that time to a safe land and for this I have opened my book before you in a new chapter so that by it you may recognize the narrow and straight path, which throughout the ages I have been tracing for you with my Law.
- 17. Fulfill, so that you do not have to return to Earth in times of pain, to reap the fruit of your faults or that of your egoism. Fulfill your mission and then you will return, but it will be in time of peace to recreate cultivating the seed that you left started. Now Moses will not be in front of you to rescue you as he was in the First Time, it will be your conscience that guides you.
- 18. Apparently men will rise up on their own seeking peace and truth, but truly I tell you, the spirit of Elijah will show himself before the peoples and nations, and will call them to freedom.
- 19. The Word speaks to you who has always been in God, the same one who was in Christ and whom you know today through the Holy Spirit; because the Word is word, it is Law, it is message, it is revelation, it is wisdom. If you heard the Word through the word of Christ and now you receive it through the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, truly I tell you, it is the voice of God that you have heard, because there is one God, one Word and one Holy Spirit.
- 20. Analyze, understand and prepare yourselves so that you will not be surprised by the times of trials, so that my word of which I want you to bear witness to humanity tomorrow will not be sterile. You have to be firm so that your faith does not falter, because a single moment of weakness can be the cause of your confusion.
- 21. By 1950, you should be ready. This date will be unforgettable for this people.
- 22. Who will make it to that date? Who will be witnesses of the commands and instructions that I will give you on that day, as well as of my new prophecies? You do not know this, but I also tell you: Who will be those who are truly prepared for this test and to continue on the true path of struggle?
- 23. You don't know, I'm just telling you that if it's years away for you, it's only a few brief moments for Me, because I don't live under time and you do. But if you think that the years that you still lack are many and that even wasting them you will have enough time to prepare, you are in grave error; do not be confident, because time passes quickly and nothing will change my will. Will you be able to stop time? No, you answer me. Then you will not be able to prevent my orders from being carried out either.

- 24. Meditate, prepare yourselves to enjoy this communication and take advantage of the time in the practice of everything that gives you spirituality. So you will not fear the hour when you will stop listening to my word.
- 25. I have told you of many trials and warned you. My word full of teachings and love is the strength and caress that your Lord imparts to you.
- 26. I am waiting for you on the top of the mountain where I will give you peace. I have come to you in three ages to teach you and this is the third in which I am gathering you, to communicate my latest teachings to you. My mission as a Teacher was not completed on the cross. Today you will come to understand in the light of my lessons much more than you have ever known before.
- 27. But how few are those who have prepared to receive me. Among you I behold many who have put out their lamp and have remained in darkness and others who have already forgotten Me. Despite your spiritual advancement, you have not reached perfection, and while some have evolved, others have remained stationary.
- 28. From the beginning of time I have taught you to pray, so that you may always be in contact with my Divinity. I told you that you must comply with the divine law and also with the human law. The one that I gave to the first men is the same one that I am giving to you today for its fulfillment.
- 29. Beloved Israel, are you not tired of walking so much? Has not the weight of your restitution weighed you down? Have you not been so tired of pain that you have rushed? Is your familiarity with pain so great that you have already become numb? Do you no longer feel love for your father, or for your brothers? You have fallen into a deep lethargy and are indifferent to every high feeling, you live a dizzying and inhuman life and have forgotten your spiritual duties; but I want you to prepare your mind to receive my word and let me dwell in your heart so that you may live in grace again.
- 30. I want to take you to live on other planes where you will vibrate in harmony with the high spirits, so that you can continue climbing without stopping. When you get up to follow me, you will no longer be indolent, you will no longer rush the cup of bitterness, you will love life and you will be united to all your brothers.
- 31. Prepare yourselves, go to your brothers in my name, wipe away the tears of those who suffer, give courage to the weak, lift up the fallen and rescue the lost. Bring the light everywhere. Many will recognize me in their human life and others when they find themselves in the spiritual valley. It is my will that all awaken to deposit in their spirit my seed of love.

- 32. You will see that some will believe in my manifestation of this Third Time, when they hear my teaching through the mouthpiece, others because of your testimony, and many more because of the writings that remain of my word.
- 33. I want you all to remain strong, so that you will not retreat at the first stumble, nor that you will fear any enemy. I am preparing you to do wonders and transform your brothers with the trials that I will grant you.
- 34. Understand me, cement your faith on the firmness of the rock so that nothing can destroy it. Do not shut up your lips for fear of censure, nor hide from your brothers that I have come at this time. Develop the gift of the word and let the love and wisdom that I have entrusted to you overflow from your heart.
- 35. Watch over your nation, do not let war penetrate into it. Open the doors of your heart and let the one you call a foreigner enter, the man of good will and also the one who encloses evil in his heart, because on this earth his spirit will be enlightened and she will be for everyone like a caring mother. I am preparing the granaries so that you can give food to the hungry and there will be prosperity and peace among all my children.
- 36. Prepare yourselves spiritually, so that you may foresee your future and contemplate that after 1950 you will remain as my apostles, in imitation of those who once followed me. They knew that even if they saw me disappear as a man, they would have my spiritual presence and that they would continue to be accompanied and enlightened by Me. I took pleasure in contemplating his faith, his unification, his inspiration and very soon his word moved the men of that time, because they knew how to put into practice everything that their Teacher had taught them.
- 37. Prepare yourselves, humanity and receive the light of my spirit that is poured out on everything created. I am teaching a people who will bring you a message of peace. I will speak through their mouths, if you reject them, you will have rejected Me.
- 38. Remember humanity, that every time I have reached it, I have surprised it distracted in the mundane and that is why it has not felt my presence. But how could I know how to wait so long, if when you left Egypt you showed your impatience, since you could not wait only a few days for the return of Moses? When he came down from Sinai, carrying the Tablets of the Law, he found the people given over to idolatrous worship. With only a few moments of weakness, they had erased the name of the true God from their hearts, to replace it with a golden calf.
- 39. It was then that the Lord called that people hard of understanding. That is why I am not surprised that after an era I find that men, despite having my promise, have failed in

their faith, have let their lamp go out and in my place they have put as many idols as they worship today. Would it be possible for them to recognize me today that I have arrived among them? It is natural that everything of mine seems strange to them.

- 40. I revealed to you that my return would be in a cloud. Today that I am already among you and that therefore, I have fulfilled that word, truly I tell you, the cloud is the representation of my presence in spirit, In the same way that my disciples saw me ascend, once I left my work completed in the Second Time, so I have descended in this time among humanity.
- 41. You must remember that when Moses was called to Sinai by the LORD, a cloud covered that mountain and on the third day, from the midst of the cloud, the voice of the Lord sounded. That manifestation was contemplated by all, that cloud was seen by the crowd gathered at the foot of that Mountain. It was the Lord who from then on gave you to understand that his kingdom and his dwelling place are beyond everything material.
- 42. Despite the fact that the Lord had materialized his presence in that cloud and had made the people tremble with his manifestations of power and justice, those hard men of understanding and heart, became unfaithful to the covenant that only in moments of fear they had made before God.
- 43. Now that I come in the cloud, I am alighting in your spirit, therefore my manifestations in this Third Time are invisible to mortal eyes. Only the spirit with its elevated senses, is the one who can look, feel and understand my revelations.
- 44. That spiritual sense that I am developing for you, so that through it you can analyze and contemplate everything that has been revealed to you so far from the beginning of your life, will be the one that will come to destroy all the false interpretations that men have made of the divine. Little by little the light is penetrating into the hearts of my children, for which I tell you that the hour is not very far away when they themselves understand the meaning of what can happen in the life of humanity.
- 45. There are those who wonder when they hear this word: Has the Lord descended at this time to make himself felt only in those of us who have listened to His teaching through the human channel, or has he done so among all humanity? Truly I tell you, the spiritual cloud gives its protective shade to the whole world, just as in the First Time when it covered all his people who were in front of Mount Sinai.
- 46. Disciples of the new time, study my word, because you need my wisdom in your struggle.

- 47. Behold the pages of the book whose seals were loosed by the Lamb. The voice of the Divine Word springs from the Book of Life and reaches those who are dead to the life of grace to raise them up.
- 48. I don't need a human body to make me hear from men. Here you have me in spirit, speaking to you through the human understanding without Me having to materially step on the dust of the Earth. This manifestation has been the preparation for the direct spirit-to-Spirit communication between you and your Creator.
- 49. Blessed are those who are waiting for my spiritual arrival at this time, because they will see me arrive in the cloud.
- 50. Men have been engaged in searching the old testaments, torturing their minds in the investigation and interpretation of prophecies and promises. Those among them who have come closest to the truth are those who have found the spiritual meaning of my teachings, because those who continue clinging to the material interpretation, and do not know or do not want to find the spiritual meaning of my manifestations, will have to suffer confusion and disappointments, like those suffered by the Jewish people when the Messiah arrived, whom they had imagined and expected in a different way than reality showed him.
- 51. I give you this explanation by unleashing the Sixth Seal of the Book of Life.
- 52. In order for me to give you these new revelations, it was necessary that in the time that elapsed between my manifestation to humanity as a man and my arrival in spirit at this time, you had gone through many reincarnations on Earth, so that when I came to ask you for the last lesson, your spirit would know how to answer and when I made new revelations, he would know how to understand them.
- 53. The book of the Seven Seals is the story of your life, of your evolution on Earth, with all its struggles, passions, contentions and finally with the triumph of good and justice, of love and spirituality over the passions of materialism.
- 54. Truly believe that everything tends towards a spiritual and eternal end, so that you may give each lesson its rightful place.
- 55. As long as the light of the Sixth Seal shines on you, it will be a time of strife, of vigil and purification, but after that time you will have reached a new stage in which the Seventh Seal will show you new revelations. How satisfied and joyful will the spirit of the one who has been found clean and prepared receive at the new time. As long as the Sixth Seal enlightens you, matter and spirit will be purified.

- 56. The time is approaching when your spirit must manifest fully on Earth. So far, it has not been possible for him because of the hardness and materialism that he retains; but after purification, men will let their spirit manifest and develop into virtue. The glass will be clean and transparent and will let its contents contemplate and also let it overflow.
- 57. Before leaving for the hereafter, the men of this earth will make a world of peace, a dwelling place where the light of the spirit shines eternally.
- 58. You, do not lie down to sleep, thinking that others will be the ones who will see the fulfillment of this prophecy and those who will enjoy that peace. By chance do you know if you will come for those times? Verily I say unto you, there is no sowing without fruit, and no works without reward.
- 59. There will be many sorrows that men will have to suffer to see that time arrive, but you who are waiting for it should not be afraid, because in your struggles or in your loneliness, there is always a luminous star that illuminates your path and that star is Elijah.
- 60. Multitudes who hear this voice, I ask you: Are you willing to follow me on this path by obeying my commands? Will you have the courage to speak about this doctrine to your brothers and sisters? Do you think you are already qualified to worship me without the need for rites or symbols? Will you not be ashamed before the different religions to call yourselves spiritualists? Will you not falter or regret having started this journey? Will you not hesitate before the criticisms and attacks that your fellow men make to you, nor will you deny if they do not know you by throwing you out of their homes?
- 61. Do not think that I will question you because I do not know how you feel tomorrow and your behavior in the face of the tests. You well know that I do not know anything, but if I ask you these questions, it is so that you repeat them to yourselves by meditating on them, because from meditation you can reach the light, the decision, the strength and the confidence in Me.
- 62. If I did not warn you to prepare yourselves, how could you cope with adversities and trials?
- 63. Be patient, people, and prudent before humanity; do not despair, think that it is in trials that you will leave your most beautiful examples of forgiveness, charity and firmness.
- 64. But do not be afraid, because I have told you that I have come to make you spiritually rich, the elements that are indispensable for your human life will not be lacking, know that the one who has become spiritualized has come to possess everything, and although

he does not have earthly goods, if he will be able to identify himself with the Owner of everything created, he as a son, will have to feel heir and even owner of what his Heavenly Father possesses.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 14

- 1. You come seeking the light and I give it to you, because you have faith and you expect it from Me. Everyone who seeks Me finds me; everyone who expects from Me receives.
- 2. It would be easier for Him to stop illuminating the king star, for Me to reject a single one of my children who seeks me.
- 3. I come to help you correct your mistakes, because I don't want your confusion to continue.
- 4. The time allotted by Me to deliver this teaching to you is ending and it is necessary that you prepare yourselves, because in the spirit-to-Spirit communication that you must achieve after 1950, you will find greater wisdom in my teachings.
- 5. The profane will become little children, the little children will become disciples and the disciples will become teachers, living examples of good works among humanity.
- 6. Do not feel small when I name you little ones, because before the wisdom of the Lord it is already a lot to be a little one.
- 7. I have many disciples and kindergartners, not only here among you, but scattered among humanity, in sects and religions, since all of them, according to their evolution, are occupying the different rungs that form the infinite scale of spirituality.
- 8. But you should also know that not only in this world do I have disciples, remember that I have told you: "In the Father's house there are an infinite number of dwellings"; there my children exist in immense multitudes who live to learn from Me.
- 9. Know that it is in that Kingdom that my lessons are best understood, therefore, where it is most advanced.
- 10. That is where those who left this world suffering from bitterness and disappointment arrive; those thirsty for truth, for knowledge, those hungry for love, the humiliated.
- 11. There their Teacher is waiting for them, to give them greater teachings than those that humanity denied them.
- 12. Then, those who were ignored and poor on Earth, will shine with true light and amazed will see how those who in this world shone with false light, in the hereafter, mourn their spiritual misery.

- 13. In these worlds of peace that you will inhabit, it is where those who wept and blessed me on Earth, have received the most pleasant surprises, a reward that they did not expect when they were hurrying their cup of bitterness.
- 14. No matter that they had moments of despair and doubt, those moments of weakness I forgive them, because they also had great days of pain in which they showed resignation and blessed me.
- 15. These my children also traveled through their calvary and suffered greatly on their way of restitution; and those who comply with my Law, even if they only live for a few moments on the good path, achieve joy and spiritual satisfaction in eternal life.
- 16. This is how my eternal love responds to the momentary love of men.
- 17. Blessed are those who, falling and rising, weeping and blessing me, wounded by the wickedness of their brothers, trust in Me and offer me the sanctuary of their heart.
- 18. These sad little ones, scorned but meek, are weak in appearance, but in reality they are strong in spirit and greater revelations are in store for them as soon as they are beyond this world.
- 19. In the Second time, in order to be my disciple, it was essential to possess not only great spiritual strength, but also physical strength, because it was necessary to endure the cruelty of men, the torments and trials to which they subjected in their rudeness and ignorance those who preached something that was beyond their knowledge in the world.
- 20. Now, you do not need great physical strength; it is another divine plan, but you will continue to be my collaborators, to spread my Doctrine among humanity.
- 21. At this time you are going to fight against the ignorance of a humanity, which although materialized in all its phases, is less cruel and is more evolved by the experience it has achieved in its past incarnations.
- 22. Today, if you know of someone who does not think or practice his worship as the majority do, although you are surprised and scandalized, you no longer cry out to be burned alive.
- 23. Now, when you stumble upon a possessed sick person, you no longer run away from him shouting that he is full of demons.
- 24. Many already understand that such beings do not exist and that they are only troubled spirits who lack an instant of lucidity to become tame sheep.

- 25. You are already beginning to recognize that this being whom you call a Demon or Satan is nothing more than the weakness of your flesh, the inclination to low passions, the thirst for delights and desires of matter, pride, self-love, vanity and everything with which the flesh tempts the spirit.
- 26. You still do and think many wrong things; but rejoice because you have been advancing in your evolution, although some suppose the opposite, letting yourselves be guided by your imperfect judgments.
- 27. It is that you still fail to understand the visible and invisible creation that surrounds you and that is why you are mistaken in your interpretations.
- 28. But according to your spiritual evolution and therefore your need to analyze my revelations better, so I send you my messengers to guide you, and as I find your mind prepared, so I speak to you of my wisdom to lead you to perfection.
- 29. Also in perfect correspondence with what you are, my justice proves you by always respecting the free will granted to you by the love of your Father.
- 30. You all have the feeling or intuition of the existence of the Supreme Being, and this intuition is the light that your spirit has been conquering on the long path of spiritual evolution.
- 31. A new sun is coming to your spirit to enlighten you, a new book that teaches you what you have been longing for and waiting for so much.
- 32. Do you not feel, beloved people, that humanity can no longer bear lies, myths and so much false light? It is no longer the time to feed the spirit with the erroneous interpretations that have been given to my Law.
- 33. You are preparing yourselves to receive greater knowledge, and although for centuries you have been divided into sects, philosophies and religions, very soon you will have to gather around my new revelation, whose wealth of wisdom will make you understand that at last you have found the book of the true life, that of the spirit.
- 34. You are in urgent need of my word; you are dying of spiritual thirst for lack of that dew that comes from my perfect love. You lack freshness in your spirit, that is why I come to you to offer you the fruit of the tree of life.
- 35. I come to point out to you with gentleness your defects and you should also point out the mistakes of others, with the same love and charity, so that one and the other, knowing their imperfections, correct them; but I will never utter a word that leads you to judge the works of your fellow men or to mock their beliefs or practices.

- 36. Do you know what mistakes you have gone through trying to worship me? Who remembers the past of his spirit?
- 37. If I were to tell you that you have worshipped the beasts, the stars, and that you have created gods with human attributes with your imagination; that you have prostrated yourselves to worship beasts, birds, and reptiles, it would seem strange to many of you. But I know your spiritual evolution and therefore I tell you to be understanding, respectful and charitable with your fellow men, with those who are on a lower scale than you; in this way you will truly demonstrate your spirituality.
- 38. Only I have the power to point out the faults of humanity, errors that with my wisdom I correct and with my love I forgive.
- 39. Humanity is a slave to absurd sects and cults, to vices and profanations; that is why you look at each other as enemies, because you are intolerant of your fellow men.
- 40. But I tell you again that no man has the power to belittle or mock the spiritual beliefs of his brothers.
- 41. You are my temporarily lost sheep and I do not come to put you to death, but to save you; to teach you and to unite you. I come as of old to tell you to love one another; that beyond this existence you have another higher life, because in the Father's house there are an infinite number of dwellings.
- 42. If men felt true love for their brothers, they should not suffer the chaos in which they find themselves, everything in them would be harmony and peace; but they do not understand that divine love and they only want the truth that reaches the brain not the one that reaches the heart, and there they have the result of their materialism: a selfish, false and full of bitterness humanity.
- 43. At this time religions and sects are confused, warning you that they have had a high origin and that there are still traces of purity and light left on their errors by my enlightened ones.
- 44. If you have used some of your sciences to analyze and judge me, does it not seem more reasonable to you that you should use them to analyze yourself, until you know your essence and destroy your materialism? peradventure do you think that your Father cannot help you along the path of your good sciences? Truly I tell you, if you knew how to feel the essence of divine love, knowledge would easily come to your understanding without you having to tire your brain, or exhaust yourself with the study of the knowledge that you think deep and that is truly within your reach.

- 45. But if your sciences, observations and studies, would lead you to love; if the purpose of that longing for knowledge, was to pay tribute to your Father, serving with increasing perfection to your fellow men, the smallest, weak and needy, I would say nothing to you; but when I contemplate that through your sciences you dwarf and lower your own God, setting limits, attributing errors to Him and giving Him forms that He does not have; when I see that at the same time you make gods of matter and deify and sanctify imperfect men, I tell you that you have neither known the truth that you should possess, nor are you authorized to grant sacred or divine hierarchies to anyone; this corresponds only to your God and Lord.
- 46. You cannot represent or define the infinite, because you cannot encompass it with your limited mind, nor can your language express the divine or define the indefinable in human terms.
- 47. Do not try to enclose God in words or in allegories that will never be able to give you an idea of the truth.
- 48. Humbly say "God", but say it in a heartfelt way and if you want to have an idea of the immense love of the Lord for you, think of Jesus.
- 49. With allegories, images, symbols or poor definitions of God, you will only succeed in making your brothers deny me or be small in spirit.
- 50. To manifest the divine, your languages are limited, that is why at all times I have had to speak to you with parables, with metaphors, but you see, even speaking to you like this, you have understood me little, because you have lacked the necessary will to analyze my manifestations.
- 51. You are always quarreling over the meaning of your words, and the more you create words, the more you confuse your spirit. Ah men of many words, of many languages and of many beliefs, but of very few works of love!
- 52. Look at the birds that in all the ends of the earth sing with uniformity and simplicity.
- 53. I can tell you that all creatures know and understand each other better than men, why? Because they all live within the path that I have traced for them, while you, when you do not invade the fields that do not belong to you, move away from your true paths, which are those of the spirit; and once lost in materialism, you do not understand the spiritual, the divine and eternal.
- 54. But here you have me, humanity, I come to teach you how even within your material condition, you can harmonize with the spiritual life, transforming your bad steps on Earth

into a journey of true progress, which will give you high and noble satisfactions in this world, and beyond, when you leave human life, you will find an endless harvest of beautiful surprises for your spirit.

- 55. Imitate Jesus, how? Loving your fellow men as your own son, as your mother, as your brother, as yourselves.
- 56. In all times you have had guides who have taught you the strength of love. Your brothers have been more advanced, with greater knowledge of my Law and greater purity in their works. They have come to give you an example of strength, love and humility by changing their life of errors and sins for an existence consecrated to goodness, sacrifice and charity.
- 57. From childhood to old age, you have clear examples of everything that is achieved with love and of the sorrows that originate the lack of charity; but you, more insensitive than the rocks, you have not been able to learn the teachings and examples that daily life gives you.
- 58. Have you ever observed how the same beasts, meekly respond to a call of love? For in the same way the elements, the forces of Nature, everything that exists in the material and spiritual world can respond.
- 59. That is why I tell you to bless everything with love in the name of the Father and Creator of the Universe.
- 60. To bless means to saturate. To bless is to feel the good, to say it and to give it. To bless is to impregnate everything that surrounds you with thoughts of love.
- 61. To do so and I will glorify you when you have reached the end, after having found in yourselves the divine essence, the reason for your life and the gifts with which I have clothed you; the struggle, the merits and your unification to my Law will make you form a single will, a single spirit with my Divinity.
- 62. My light comes to meet you to help you climb, because I am the Master of all times. I have come not only in one era, I have eternally shown you the Book and I have asked you to get to know each other spiritually, so that you know what your gifts are and make an exemplary life in which health, strength and confidence shine, so you can exalt your spirit and prepare for eternal life.
- 63. When a man has spiritual strength, it is because his spirit has been able to be quickened in virtue.

- 64. Some of you come to Me in search of consolation, looking for a solution to a problem or the answer to a question, after having consulted the sages or having asked the stars; it is that you have lacked faith and have not had the strength or the security of the one who truly believes; and truly I tell you that beyond all knowledge of the future, there is my divine will. The one who loves, the one who believes is united to Me because I am Love, Reason and Justice.
- 65. Do not forget that you are my children and if you know how to live in harmony with me, you will not need to ask your brothers or consult the books or the stars, because I speak to your spirit through consciousness and if you listen to it you will be governed with wisdom and you will know how to live fulfilling my will.
- 66. Awaken to that voice, know your faculties and put them at the service of good; receive this message that I am sending you, so that it may be the guide of your steps, because I hope that you will conclude your work on Earth, to give you higher missions, among them that of becoming protectors of humanity.
- 67. Feel that you are spirits and do not be tied to matter, do not complicate your life. Have no worship or adoration for anything other than love for your Father and also for your fellow human beings. True life lies in the spirit, not in the body, for the body lives for a while and disappears, while the body lives eternally.
- 68. What use will your treasures be to you on earth, if you do not know how to conquer those of the spirit? What will you be in the spiritual abode, but poor spirits who did not know how to carve out their peace and happiness, to enjoy them in eternal life?
- 69. You all have a heritage when you were sent to Earth, but you ignore its value, you do not know how to discover it in your spirit and you seek it outside of yourselves and I come to tell you to meditate on these teachings. If you seek wisdom, you have it in you. If you aspire to power, it is in you: in health, in spiritual strength, in talent. If you pursue beauty, I have given it to you too. You only need to know yourself and you will find what you long for. If you want to know other regions, be spiritually transported and you will find other scales where the spirit lives with greater perfection.
- 70. Your destiny is to climb and possess what is mine, because you are my dearly beloved children.
- 71. Return to being pure spirits, to them my teaching leads you, to bring you to the perfect state: verily I say to you that when you return to him, you will no longer encounter pain, because you will have penetrated into the Father's home.

- 72. I come to help you in your liberation. My light will make you come out ahead in your stumbles. And from today on, do no harm to anyone, so that you will not harm yourselves.
- 73. Take my strength, all my elements are at your service, everything is at your fingertips. Live to love and forgive as I love and forgive you.
- 74. Love everything, bless everything, this is how I teach you how you can be my disciple on Earth and how you will be a spirit of light in the hereafter, where you will arrive with true peace to occupy the place that your Father has destined for you. If you do so, you will not incarnate again in this world in which you suffer, because you will understand that this suffering cannot be eternal to your spirit; then you will ascend to other abodes and you will fulfill with joy the missions that correspond to you in eternity.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 15

- 1. At this dawn of commemoration, I ask you, what have you made of the Law that I sent to humanity through Moses? Were those commandments given only for the men of that time?
- 2. Truly, I tell you, that blessed seed is not in the hearts of men, because they do not love me, nor do they love one another; they do not honor their parents or respect what is foreign, but instead they take their own lives, commit adultery and cause dishonor to themselves.
- 3. Do you not hear lies on all lips? Have you not noticed how one people steals the peace of other peoples?... and yet humanity claims to know my Law. What would become of men if they completely forgot my commands?
- 4. Understand that the Law is the path traced by the love of the Supreme Maker, to guide each of His creatures. Meditate on the life that surrounds you, composed of elements and organisms in infinite number, and you will come to discover that each body and each being, march along a path or trajectory guided by an apparently strange and mysterious force. That strength is the Law that God has dictated for each of His creatures. Analyzing these teachings you will conclude by recognizing that truly everything lives, walks and grows under a supreme mandate; you will also come to discover that in the midst of this creation man arises, different from all other creatures, because in him there is reason and free will. In the spirit of man there is a divine light that is consciousness, which illuminates his intelligence and inspires him to the fulfillment of duty. Because if an irresistible force forced him only to follow the right path, its fulfillment would have no merit and he would feel humiliated to understand that he was incapable of acting of his own free will and that, despite this, he was subject to a Law; but in the conditions in which your existence develops, who could guide your thoughts towards the good? Only the divine light of consciousness that inspires man to fulfill the Law, light that dwells in the spirit and through it manifests itself to matter.
- 5. Why did the spirit not follow the dictates of conscience from the beginning? Because he had not evolved enough to understand and fulfill the commands that inspired him and at the same time, know how to master the impulses of the flesh. Free will and the influence of matter are the tests to which your spirit is subject.
- 6. If humanity from the beginning had listened to the dictation of its conscience as Abel did, do you think it would have been necessary for your Father to have to materialize from time to time to explain the Law and teach you the path of the evolution of the spirit?

Verily I say unto you, no. If you had been submissive and obedient to my Law, all my revelations and teachings would have come to you through your consciousness; but when I saw this humanity captive of the passions that the world offered it, deaf to my voice and blind to look at the spiritual light that illuminated its path, I had to materialize my Law in the First Time, carving it into the stone and manifesting myself in their bodily senses, to overcome their materialism.

- 7. Again humanity turned away from my commands and I had to reach out to men to teach them. It was not enough that I had given you my Law in that material form, nor did it contain everything that the Father had to tell you; and so, I sent you Jesus through whom you would listen to the Word of God. He spoke to your heart; that Master knew the paths that lead to the innermost depths of the human being and with his words, with his works and his sacrifice on the cross, he touched the sleeping fibers, awakened your lethargic feelings, knowing that without this preparation, the time would not come when man would listen in his own spirit to the voice of his Lord, whom you now have among you as it was announced to you.
- 8. It is your God who speaks to you, my voice is the Law; today you listen to it again without it being necessary to carve it in stone, or having to send you my Incarnate Word among you. It is my divine voice that reaches your spirit and reveals to it the beginning of an era in which man will be justified, reconciled to his Creator and purified as it is written.
- 9. Do not misunderstand my words, saying that the Law of the First Time was the Law of the flesh and that of the Second, spoke only to your heart; because I have touched in each time the most sensitive and developed part of your being, to manifest myself there and make me feel; my Law has always spoken to your spirit, because it is he who leads to matter in human life.
- 10. When some of my disciples in the Second Time saw the transfiguration of their Master on Mount Tabor, contemplating that Moses appeared at their right hand and Elijah at his left, their spirits fell to the ground in awe of the incomparable greatness of what their eyes were contemplating. I then warned them to keep this secret to make it known when their time came, because it was necessary that I should leave this world first, so that when these teachings were made known to you, you would understand that they spoke to you announcing the future.
- 11. Ah, if the humanity of this time understood the meaning of that transfiguration and understood that the testimony of my disciples was for the men of this time, how great would be their advancement! The chisel that carved my commandments into the stone on

Mount Sinai, is the same one that now comes to write divine thoughts in your heart; the blood of your Savior that was the lesson that spoke to you of love, of resurrection, of eternal life and of supreme bliss, is the same one that I pour now into the essence of this word; and the prophecy and the power with which Elijah amazed men are the same that you have had present in the manifestations that I am granting you at this time.

- 12. The struggle of my disciples of this Age, to get my Law established on Earth, will be greater than ever; and in order for spirituality to reign in the world, from which all justice, all love and reason come, the peoples and nations of the world will first have to drink a very bitter cup.
- 13. It will be then that the golden calf will be destroyed forever, useless sacrifices will be abolished, when spiritual goods will no longer be the object of profit, which you will not exchange for earthly goods. It will be until man has reached the full evolution of his spirit and knows how to respect in himself the precious gifts with which his Father has graced him from the beginning of his formation.
- 14. To help you to encourage that degree of spirituality, that is why now I come to give you the sap of my word, the fruit of good taste. I am the loving Father who comes to give you bread and shelter for your body and for the spirit the light that guides you, so that from it you may give your brothers and sisters. My healing balm is also with you; some will receive it fully and in others, their pains will be alleviated. Some will wash away their own sins, but others will help their fellow men with their examples to purify them.
- 15. Do you want my strength? Fulfill my commands, love my Law because you are responsible for humanity. You are the doctrinaires and the way that Elijah has come to prepare is presented to you. Walk with a slow step, with a meek step.
- 16. You are the children of the light; do not let temptation make you fall into its nets.
- 17. Imitate the apostles of the Second Time who spoke of the Father to the multitudes and they recognized their God and Lord in the works of his messengers. This is how I want to contemplate you, it is time for you to give yourselves fully to preaching my truth.
- 18. Turn away from the superfluous works of men and rule the earth. Do not let her rule over you. So, after this struggle, I will see you full of joy and peace.
- 19. Fight and work, Israel, analyze and understand that with these teachings I am giving you the white garments, so that you may go through the ways of the world fulfilling your mission.

- 20. Great is the day that I have appointed to the spirit for its preparation, restitution and fulfillment. When you reach to communicate spiritually with me, you will feel strong for the struggle and you will learn to make your way on the path overcoming the obstacles that present themselves to you.
- 21. Do you want to be part of my apostolate? Do you want to be counted among my disciples? Persevere then in your study, make your preparation increase, so that you may soon take my word to your brothers.
- 22. The spirit of men has evolved, that is why his science has progressed; I have allowed him to know and discover what he did not know yesterday, but he should not devote himself only to material work, I have granted him the light so that he can work his peace and happiness in the spiritual life that awaits him.
- 23. In the midst of this world formed by various creatures, man is the favorite being, to whom I have given a part of my spirit and the right to communicate with me, to take me in his being, so that feeling so intimately linked to him, the trust and faith of my Divinity is born in his spirit.
- 24. The purpose of the creation of this world is man, for his pleasure I have put the other beings and elements, so that he can use them for his conservation and recreation, but if he had loved and recognized me from the earliest times, from his spiritual childhood, today I would be part of a world of great spirits, where there would be no ignorance or differences, where you would all be equal in knowledge and in the elevation of your feelings; but how slowly man evolves! How many centuries have passed since he lives on Earth and he has not yet come to understand his spiritual mission and his true destiny! He has not been able to discover in himself his spirit that does not die because he has eternal life; he has not known how to live in harmony with him, nor has he recognized his rights, and he deprived of his freedom, has not developed his gifts and is stationed.
- 25. Today, faced with the events that man himself has provoked, faced with the war and the overflow of all the passions of materialism, he is confused because he does not know and cannot stop the evil and he wonders in amazement why this result; because man has deviated from the path of his spiritual evolution and plunges into his abyss, without there being human power that can contain that force.
- 26. This world, formed with so much love to be the temporary home of my children, has become a valley of anxiety, anguish and death; only the practice of love and virtue will be able to save it; that is why I am gathering all the scattered tribes of Israel to prepare their spirit and send it to fight, until the salvation and spirituality of the human lineage is achieved.

- 27. Everyone who has come to Me and has heard my word belongs to that very ancient and numerous people, and since I make these lessons known to you, you will understand that your gifts have remained latent and that at this time is when they resurface full of the strength that love gives you. Your destiny has been indicated since the beginning of time, so that you are the ones who watch over humanity and communicate the messages that I have been making known to you from time to time.
- 28. The time will come when all of humanity will be composed of my disciples, when you will understand me and analyze my word easily; the proud will descend from their pedestal to be with me and the wise will recognize me as their Teacher.
- 29. I want to contemplate you all on the path of spirituality, acquiring strength and mettle in trials so that as you climb, I reveal to you the wealth of wisdom contained in the book that I have come to show you.
- 30. If you are going to become a teacher, you must prepare yourself. Erase from yourselves every trace of idolatry and teach a spiritual, respectful and sincere worship, based solely on love.
- 31. My word, even if your memory was not faithful to you, is in your conscience, from where it will never be erased. Your spirit will speak and will be a source of wisdom that, when overflowing, will bring light among your brothers, on your path of evolution.
- 32. Rejoice in my presence that I also enjoy giving you my teaching. Study in the book and know the explanation of everything that you have not understood. Perceive the essence of the lesson that I have come to reveal to you. If you prepare yourselves, you will be the light in the darkness that surrounds humanity today.
- 33. You always have me waiting for your spiritual communion. Everyone who purifies himself and rises to Me will feel that he has betrothed himself to me and I will guide his steps along the best path.
- 34. Many wonder why I have returned to earth, if I had already taught you with my word in the Second Time; but you had forgotten my Law and I found you shipwrecked in a sea of ignorance. I have fought to lead you to the path of peace and truth, I offer you a staff to support you because you are tired of wandering without a guide and that is why I have come to help you.
- 35. I am gathering my new apostles, who will not be twelve but one hundred and forty-four thousand, and each of them will have to manifest my Doctrine; they will all speak and be like heralds who give the good news that the Master has returned to men as the Holy Spirit.

- 36. Since 1866 I have been searching among humanity for new disciples and preparing them to carry out my commands with submission and to be precursors of new apostles who are to come to Me.
- 37. The day will come when humanity will have news of the people of God and they will look for you to ask for light and others to combat with their concepts your knowledge. I do not want you, feeling poor and humble, to be surprised by those who speak with flowery language and who present theories that will only reveal confusion or little light. You who know the truth of this word, because you know that it is my revelation as the Holy Spirit, do not let yourselves be confused.
- 38. Nor do I want you to hide out of fear, but to confront those who ask for your help; for everyone you will have words of love that awaken and move them and that make them feel my presence. So you will be recognized.
- 39. Elijah is close to you, fulfilling the great mission that I have entrusted to him, which is to inspire regeneration in you, so that you may rise up in search of peace, amendment and spiritual perfection.
- 40. You will soon rest from your work, this great Work is being carried out with the help of many spirits, to each of whom I have pointed out a certain mission.
- 41. You who follow me are my army and I am your Father who has been determined to give salvation to his children, I am going before you to guide you, do you want to follow me? Your heart tells me yes and I receive your longing. See that I do not demand more than you can fight with your gifts if you know how to use them and if you really love me.
- 42. The spiritual law is before the human law, therefore, you must give me your tribute before the world. Look at Nature with its fields and mountains, its seas, jungles and deserts, all of it is paying at all times its offering to the Creator who has given it life and sustains it. They all show their tribute to Me by testifying about Me. Why don't you offer me a worthy service? Why do you ask for my presence, and then doubt Me?
- 43. Prepare yourselves to analyze your spiritual nature and understand my word. Penetrate into my teaching, search, I allow you, interrogate me, but come to Me; give yourselves to Me with that confidence that you have when you are children and follow your parents everywhere, so love and trust in your Heavenly Father.
- 44. I do not want you to shed tears, nor to make me suffer. You have wept a lot and traveled through the desert. Do not pass on to your children the seed of suffering that you have borne. Let those beings come to contemplate a life of righteousness, of work and of fulfillment of my law, so that they may see peace and well-being flourish.

- 45. Why are you surprised, people, at the wonder that I have come to show you at this time, communicating to you through the understanding of man? I have done great works in times past, and you believed them.
- 46. I know that the cause of your strangeness is due to your distance from spiritual teachings, because for a long time you have believed only in what you look at, in what you touch and in what you prove through your science.
- 47. In the First Era, when Israel read the scriptures, meditated on the Law and prayed in anticipation of the promised Messiah, her life was full of signs and spiritual manifestations, her heart was sensitive to the messages that the Lord sent her and she believed in all this because she had faith.
- 48. But do not think that all the children of that people knew how to receive the divine messages, no; the greedy rich felt nothing, did not see, did not hear, as well as the priests, who, having the book of prophecies open before their eyes, also did not perceive the spiritual life on men, because blinded and arrogant in the place they occupied, they could not hear the calls of the Lord who was already approaching.
- 49. Who, then, were those who in Judea at night prayed, kept watch and received in their hearts the light that ignites hope? Who were those who had prophetic dreams and knew how to sense with their hearts and gave the scriptures the spiritual interpretation? They were the humble, the poor, the slaves, the sick, the hungry for light, the thirsty for justice, those in need of love.
- 50. It was the townspeople, the simple-hearted men and women, who for centuries had waited for their Savior.
- 51. The night Jesus was born into this life, it was the hearts of the poor shepherds of Bethlehem that trembled before the spiritual emissary of the Lord, who let them know that their long-awaited Savior had already arrived.
- 52. In this solemn hour the rich, the lords and the powerful slept.
- 53. Also at this time, while my Ray descended to men to give them for the first time my message, the great, the lords, the rich, the wise and the theologians, were sleeping soundly.
- 54. How few expected me and how few believed in my presence!
- 55. But those who came to Me were men and women of simple hearts, of humble understanding, whom unbelievers mock because they believe in supernatural manifestations and speak of strange teachings.

- 56. Do not misjudge those whose lack of preparation makes them fall into error, since at least they retain the intuition of the spiritual, which is the proof of a hidden longing to communicate with their Father, to approach the world of light, to receive from Him a word of love.
- 57. These poor people who have not been dazzled by the false brightness of the world, are those who have intuition, those who sense, those who dream, those who bear witness to the spiritual and I have sought them to open before their eyes the book of wisdom, thus fulfilling their yearnings for knowledge and truth.
- 58. I have made them feel my presence and also the proximity of the spiritual world as a reward for their hope and their faith.
- 59. I have also spoken to you of your gifts, of your mission, of the value of my Doctrine, so that you may remove from your hearts everything that does not belong to this Work, and so that your testimony may reach the hearts of your brothers clean and full of light.
- 60. Arise, O Israel, and climb the spiritual mountain, for I am now your Cyrene. At this time you will all help me with the cross that I carry on my back for the love of humanity.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 16

- 1. Peace of mind and heart, be in all who love me. On this day of grace you come to receive the inspiration of the Master which is captured by the brain of these creatures prepared and destined by Me, so that they transmit to humanity my Divine Message.
- 2. Receive on this day my spiritual caress, O multitudes; I welcome you and fill you with grace.
- 3. Hear, disciples: Realize that an atom of my presence is manifesting itself among you. A vibration of divine power is teaching you. An effluvium of his universal essence is illuminating you. There has never been a time when the manifestation of God has not been. In all times, in all ages there was, is and will be that divine vibration. In the course of time, the Father has not stopped giving you the charity of his love, because in his Spirit, as in creation, everything vibrates, everything is activity and life. And the events of this world are an echo and reflection of the spiritual life.
- 4. In the course of the centuries God has not abandoned humanity, because one and the other are inseparable. Today the Father's will has been to communicate spiritually with man in the way that you are contemplating and hearing, because the time has come when you must prepare to receive me from spirit to Spirit.
- 5. However, you do not yet have spiritual sensitivity and that is why you do not clearly perceive divine inspiration.
- 6. Before the Father manifested himself in Jesus to humanity, he sent his revelations to you, using material forms and events. By the name of Christ you knew the one who manifested the love of God among men, but when He came to earth, He had already manifested himself as a Father, therefore you should not say that Christ was born into the world, who was born was Jesus, the body where Christ was housed.
- 7. Meditate and you will conclude by understanding me, accepting that before Jesus, he was already Christ, because Christ is the love of God.
- 8. If so, you would not be confused, stop diving into the murky waters of ancient and erroneous interpretations that you carry by tradition. You are covered with veils of ignorance that I come to tear with the light of my word, so that wisdom may penetrate into you.
- 9. Do not forget, therefore, that Christ is the love of God, that is why when He manifested Himself through Jesus, you were troubled and confused; and even looking at his wonders you did not believe him, because his power is infinite for your limited reason to

understand. That is why some deny me, others are confused and others still study and analyze me according to their way of thinking and understanding. Few, very few are those who can understand Christ at all, I tell you this because I find little love in hearts, since you do not love each other or among brothers.

- 10. Love your neighbor as your own child and then it will be when you begin to understand Jesus, you will love him, you will feel him and you will have to reflect Christ in your works. However, your spirit knows me something more, that is why some of you are looking for the Messiah, others are looking for Almighty God, so that He may give you a ray of light and hope that may come to calm your sorrows and encourage you in the longing to get closer and closer to Him. It is that your spirit, through consciousness, has the memory of its Creator, of Christ who has never ceased to seek you and to love you, O humanity, because I tell you again that the spiritual manifestation has not ceased to exist, nor will it ever cease to be.
- 11. The enlightened ones of the past times have always seen flashes of light, they have always heard my word. The prophets, the inspired, the forerunners, the founders of doctrines of high spirituality, have testified that they heard voices that seemed to come from the clouds, from the mountains, from the wind or from some place they could not specify; that they heard the voice of God as if it came from tongues of fire and in mysterious echoes. Many heard, saw and felt through their senses, others through their spiritual attributes, the same happens at this time.
- 12. Verily I tell you, Those who received my messages with their bodily senses interpreted the divine inspiration spiritually, and they did so according to their material and spiritual preparation, according to the time in which they were in the world, just as it happens now in the human instruments that you call spokespersons or faculties. But I must tell you, that both in the past and in the present times, they have mixed their own ideas or those that predominated around them to the purity of divine revelations, and knowingly or unknowingly, they have altered the purity and unlimited essence of truth, which is, verily I tell you, love in its highest manifestations.
- 13. The spiritual vibrations and inspirations were in them and both the first and the last have given and will bear witness to that inspiration, which came to their spirit almost always without knowing how, in the same way that it happens to many today and as it will happen tomorrow to others more.
- 14. The words, the interpretations and the way of acting are due to the people and the times in which they live, but above all there is the supreme truth.

- 15. You, for lack of spiritual preparation, need divine inspiration to materialize and awaken you from your lethargy. The advanced spirits have not needed this form of manifestation.
- 16. Everything spiritual in the Universe is a source of light, visible or invisible to you; and that light is strength, it is power, it is inspiration. From ideas, words and deeds, light also flows, according to the purity and elevation that they have. The higher the idea or work is, the more delicate and subtle its vibration and the inspiration it gives off, although it is also more difficult for slaves of materialism to perceive it; however, the effect that high thoughts and works exert spiritually is great.
- 17. Materiality is contrary to spirituality, but understand that I mean the materiality that induces you to errors, vices, degeneration, low passions.
- 18. Although the majority of humanity will question the truth of my communication with man, truly I tell you once again that this manifestation is continuous in incarnated and disembodied spirits, from the first instant of their formation.
- 19. If you, making use of your ingenuity and your science, which is one of so many spiritual attributes that you have, have managed to transmit your messages bridging distances. How could you think that God could not transmit a message to man through a human, sensitive and intelligent device?
- 20. Because that is what the human body is: An apparatus, endowed with such perfection that man will not be able to give to his most complicated and great scientific works. Look closely at my word, I speak to you of the matter of man, not of his spirit, because the spirit, although he will not be able to reach the power of his Father, he will be able to do greater works than his limited human body can produce.
- 21. If your limited intelligence has managed to attain knowledge and has created inventions that, according to you, are wonderful, what will you not be able to achieve with your spirit and of what works will your Lord not be able?
- 22. He has a poor idea of his God, who thinks him smaller than human beings.
- 23. Why is it strange to you that God sends you his light, which is wisdom and that it is vibrating over all of you and has created a form of communication with His children? Why do you imagine that something is impossible for your God, if you yourself say that He knows everything and that he can do everything? Are you going to demand that every time I want to speak to you I send Jesus to be nailed to a tree?

- 24. Verily I say to you, even you yourselves do not realize how you want me to make myself feel in you.
- 25. To please you, I tell you, if you do not want me to use sinful materials to give you my love, show me a righteous one, a clean one, present me one who knows how to love among you and I assure you that I will use him. Understand that I use sinners to attract sinners, because I do not come to save the righteous, they are already in the kingdom of light.
- 26. It is true that you are sinners, but God does not despise or forget anyone, despite the fact that you believe otherwise. Why have you become so blind, that you want to judge everything for an instant of your material life? It is you who despise yourselves and forget yourselves, that is why you feel weak and fatigued.
- 27. Do you think that I forget my beloved creatures, even if they are disobedient, if they always need me and call me?
- 28. You sin a lot and commit crimes and have forgotten me a lot, but infinitely greater than all the faults of your existence is the love of the Heavenly Father for all His children.
- 29. But I must continue to tell you about my manifestation, so that you may get rid of all your doubts. Many of you accept what my enlightened ones have told you, namely: That God spoke to them through the clouds, fire, water, wind and I ask you: What seems fairer to you to speak to man through these elements or through himself?
- 30. Where is your analysis that does not help you to understand the simplest lessons?
- 31. O men and women of the world who have forgotten in your sciences the only thing that can make you wise and happy; you have forgotten the love that inspires everything, the love that can and transforms everything! You live in pain and darkness, because by not practicing the love I teach you, you cause your material or spiritual suffering.
- 32. To discover and understand my messages, you first need to be kind and meek in heart, virtues that exist in every spirit from the moment of its formation, but to get to feel the true elevated feeling of love, you need to spiritualize yourself, cultivating your good feelings; but you have wanted to have everything in life, except spiritual love.
- 33. At all times you vibrate mentally and spiritually, but more often than not you inspire selfishness, hatred, violence, vanity, low passions, you hurt and feel when you are hurt, but you do not love and therefore you do not feel when they love you, and with your insane thoughts you saturate the environment in which you live with pain, filling your

existence with discomfort. And I tell you: Saturate everything with peace, harmony, love and then you will be happy.

- 34. Love has always existed in the Spirit of the Creator, therefore you must understand that all spirits have also been endowed with it.
- 35. Now, despite the advancement of your civilization, you have moved further and further away from material Nature, as well as from the spiritual, from the pure, from what is of God, therefore at each stage of your life you are falling into greater weakness, into greater bitterness despite your desires to become stronger and happier every day you spend on Earth; but you will take a step in the fulfillment of my Law, O inhabitants of the world!
- 36. The Master who has spoken to you in all times, now comes to explain his teaching to you through these lessons, manifesting himself in word, in intuition and inspiration; thus awakening your spirit to the light of the times to come. By then you will have divine inspiration in various ways that are more and more surprising, more elevated and perfect for you.
- 37. Today I have come to remind you that you must love each other as Jesus taught you. I remind you of Jesus because in Him was the incarnation of Universal Love.
- 38. In the days of Moses, the law of righteousness was given to the people, which said, "An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth." This law, which would seem monstrous and vindictive to you today, was nevertheless just for the men of those times.
- 39. Some time later, when I became human in Jesus, you heard me say and it was written, "With the rod that you measured, you would be measured." Faced with that word, some have asked if there is the love, charity and forgiveness that Jesus preached in that phrase.
- 40. It is time that I myself explain to you the why of the law of the First Time and the why of that phrase of Jesus, because many of my lessons I have had to give them in parts through the ages.
- 41. In the beginning, when the fibers of man's heart were insensitive to the feeling of forgiveness, and that of charity and tolerance still slept in his spirit, it was necessary for man to protect himself as well as his possessions, protected by a law that gave him the right to use his strength in self-defense. As you can see, they were primitive precepts and customs in a people destined, like all peoples, to evolve.
- 42. The Law emanating from the word of Jesus, later came to illuminate the lives of men and told you: "Love one another", he also revealed to you that, "with the rod that you

measure you would be measured in your turn", with which the Master gave you to understand that that justice that man had made himself by his own hand, became the exclusive right of Divine Justice. Then man knew that as he judged, so he would be judged by God, and that as he sowed on earth, so would be the harvest he gathered in the hereafter.

- 43. The man then stopped his murderous hand, the evil one many times desisted from his perverse intentions and the one who tried to steal, knew and felt that a look from the infinite contemplated him and a judgment from that moment awaited him.
- 44. The centuries have passed and men, knowing something more about divine justice, have not yet come to understand the truth and have often been confused, coming to believe that if they have sinned seriously on earth, they will inexorably have to appear before the tribunal of God, to receive eternal punishment; to which I ask you: What purpose of repentance and fulfillment of my Law can arise in one who considers himself lost beforehand? What hope can he have who departs from this world, knowing that the faults of his spirit will be eternal?
- 45. It was necessary that I myself should come to remove the darkness of your erroneous interpretations from you, and here I am.
- 46. In Jehovah you believed you saw a cruel, terrible and vengeful God, so the Lord to get you out of your error sent you Christ, his Divine Love, so that "knowing the Son, you would know the Father" and yet, ignorant humanity and wrapped up again in their sin, believes they see an angry and offended Jesus who only awaits the arrival in spirit of those who have wronged him to tell him: "Depart from Me who do not know you", and then send them to suffer the bloodiest sufferings in eternity.
- 47. It is time for you to understand the meaning of my teachings so that you do not get confused: Divine Love will not prevent you from reaching Me if you do not restore your faults, it will be the inexorable judge of your conscience who will tell you that you are not worthy to penetrate the kingdom of light.
- 48. But here I am again, humanity, in Spirit, as I promised you.
- 49. Behold the light of the Spirit of Truth how it enlightens and awakens those who dwell in darkness.
- 50. But to those who witness this manifestation I say: Listen carefully to my word because it comes to open paths of light for you and to clarify for you the truth that you should know.

- 51. It is true that in life it is necessary to settle every debt before God, but the payment, the tribute or the offering that you give to Him, in reality is not for Him, but for whoever offers it to Him.
- 52. If you offer him purity, it will be for your benefit, if you present meritorious works to him, they will be the finery that will exalt your spirit in the presence of God. If you sin and then repent and repair your faults, the peace of the spirit and the happiness that exists in the one who practices good, will be your reward.
- 53. If I often allow you to rush the same chalice that you gave to your brothers, it is because there are those who only understand the evil that they caused and going through the same test that they put others through, they will know the pain they made them feel, it will make light in their spirit and will make understanding, repentance and therefore compliance with my Law spring up.
- 54. But if you want to avoid going through pain or to hurry the cup of bitterness, you can achieve it by paying off your debt with repentance, with good deeds, with everything that your conscience tells you that you should do. In this way you will pay off some debt of love, you will return an honor, a life or peace, health, joy or bread, that you had once stolen from your brothers.
- 55. See how different the reality of my righteousness is from the idea that you had formed of your Father.
- 56. Do not forget that if I have come to tell you that none of you will be lost, it is also true that I have told you that every debt must be paid off, and every fault erased from the Book of Life. It is up to you to choose the path to reach Me.
- 57. Free will is still yours.
- 58. If you prefer the Talion law of old, as men are still practicing it from their proud nations, see its results.
- 59. If you want the rod with which you measure your brothers to measure you too, do not even wait for your entry into the afterlife to receive my justice, because here when you least expect it, you will find yourself in the same trance in which you put your brothers; but if you want a higher law to come to your aid, not only to free you from pain, which is what you fear the most, but also to inspire you with noble thoughts and good feelings, pray, call me, and then go on your way to fight to be better and better, to be strong in trials, in a word, to come to pay with love the debt you have to your Father and to your fellow men.

60. The call of love that you are now hearing from the lips of the spokespersons is a precursor of great events for humanity. These messages are glimpses of the wisdom that will be manifested to men in the future. It is the beginning of the awakening of all spirits. It is the preparation for the Age of Spirituality, the time when you will redeem yourselves in the love of your Heavenly Father.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 17

- 1. Beloved people: Here is one more message from the Divine Master, which will make you take a step forward in understanding my teachings; because you should not stop on the path of spiritual progress.
- 2. I do not come to form habits of parking or backing out in you. I always lead you to the path of evolution.
- 3. My word brings you varied messages, all of exquisite spiritual flavor.
- 4. You have uttered with your lips, "Glory to God in the highest," but when have you glorified Him with your deeds? You have worshiped yourselves and glorified your idols, but God, your Creator, when? It was Jesus who with his life glorified his Father and it is He whom you should imitate.
- 5. You have also said, "Peace on earth to men of good will," and verily I say to you, even to those of ill will I have given peace; but you, tell me, When have you given peace? For many centuries you have to repeat the words of that psalm, with which the people received their Lord in Jerusalem, and it is the only thing that humanity has done since then: to repeat those words, because with his works he does the opposite.
- 6. Say those phrases if you want, but understand that neither those nor other words have any virtue until you feel them in your heart; when you feel them, manifest them in good works to your brothers, with gentleness and humility, and then I will answer you with my infinite love, making your spirit vibrate with the immaculate grace of my peace.
- 7. So I come to speak to you now as the Holy Spirit. The times are different and therefore, the preparation of men must be another.
- 8. Leave verbal prayers and superstitions and give yourselves to Me, to the Master, to the Father, who will always receive you and understand you.
- 9. Pray, yes, but with a prepared heart, speak to me with the spirit, as you feel it at this moment; come to Me with a thought full of love, but come closer, speak to me as disciples or as infants and I will make you feel my wisdom and my love.
- 10. Ask Me with humility, but never ask for miracles or expect to receive them.
- 11. The miracle, as you understand it, does not exist; there is nothing contradictory between the divine and the material.

- 12. You attribute many miracles to Jesus and I tell you the truth, that his works were the natural effect of love, of that divine force that, being latent in every spirit, you still do not know how to use, because you have not wanted to know the virtue of love.
- 13. What existed in all the wonders that Jesus performed, but love?
- 14. Listen disciples: For the love of God to be manifested to humanity, the humility of the instrument was necessary, and Jesus was always humble, and as he came to set an example to men, he told you on one occasion that without the will of his Heavenly Father, he could do nothing. Whoever does not penetrate into the humility of those words, will think that Jesus was a man like anyone, but the truth is that He wanted to give you a lesson in humility.
- 15. He knew that this humility, this unity with the Father, made him all-powerful before humanity.
- 16. O immense and beautiful transfiguration that gives love, humility and wisdom!
- 17. Now you know why Jesus, even saying that he could do nothing if it were not for the will of his Father, in reality he could do everything, because he was obedient, because he was humble, because he became a servant of the Law and of men, and because he knew how to love.
- 18. Recognize then that, knowing yourself some of the virtues of spiritual love, you do not feel it and therefore you cannot understand the reason for everything that you call a miracle, or mystery, and that are the works that divine love does.
- 19. What teachings did Jesus give you that were not about love? What mysterious science, practices or knowledge did he use to leave you his examples of power and wisdom? Only the sweetness of love with which everything can be done.
- 20. There is nothing contradictory in the laws of the Father, simple because they are wise and wise because they are saturated with love.
- 21. Understand the Master, He is your Book.
- 22. Jesus the child amazed the so-called doctors of the Law; Jesus the preacher, he made great revelations to you for all time. Jesus the Redeemer sealed his words with his life, with his supreme sacrifice on the cross.
- 23. Now, beloved disciples, if you really want to be great and strong in spirit, why don't you imitate me in the works that I did through Jesus? He said to you, "I am the Way, the Truth and the Life," showing you with meekness and humility obedience to the divine. What will the humility that you must show me have to be like?

- 24. Listen: God, the Supreme Being, created you "in His image and likeness," not because of the material form you have, but because of the virtues with which your spirit is endowed, similar to those of the Father.
- 25. How pleasing to your vanity it has been to believe in the image of the Creator. You think you are the most evolved creatures made by God and you are seriously mistaken in assuming that the Universe was made just for you. How ignorantly do you call yourselves the kings of creation!
- 26. Understand that even the earth is not made just for men. In the endless scale of the divine creation, there is an infinite number of spirits that evolve in compliance with the Law of God.
- 27. The ends that all this contains and that as men, even if you wanted to, you could not understand, are great and perfect like all the purposes of your Father, but truly I tell you, you are neither the greatest nor the smallest creatures of the Lord.
- 28. You were created, and at that moment your spirit took on life from the Almighty, carrying in itself as many attributes as were necessary for you to fulfill a delicate mission within Eternity.
- 29. Even now you do not know all the faculties that the Father gave you, but do not be afraid because you will know them later.
- 30. Do you know of the existence of the great spirits, who have been destined to watch over the harmony of all creation, always busy in sublime missions ignored by you? No, that is why I tell you again that your spirits are not the most evolved, they have only developed in a limited way the attributes that God has granted you.
- 31. However, these attributes will be enough to take you happily to the summit that corresponds to you if you guide your steps along the straight and luminous path that my Law points out to you.
- 32. I've come to help you. The time is now for restitution, wake up, get up.
- 33. You have sinned, committed adultery, committed a crime, and now that you are facing the truth of my word, which points out to you your mistakes, you forget your faults and believe that your lord is unjust when he speaks to you about trials and restitution.
- 34. You have shrouded yourselves in darkness of evil and ignorance, preventing your spirit from contemplating the dawn of the Third Time and when I come to raise you up with the light of my word, so that you may contemplate the splendors of the new dawn, you do not want to wake up from your lethargy and sometimes you get up in disgust.

Many are those who prefer to sleep in their ignorance without wanting to wake up to the supreme truth. They prefer the valley of tears, the plague, hunger; they want the long period of centuries to be prolonged in which vice and bitterness have been their only breath, they prefer all this to the sweet call that my love makes to them through their conscience.

- 35. You listen to Me as if I were very far away from you, you open your eyes lazily; but not being able to understand the meaning of the divine message, because your mind is saturated with materialism, you prefer to live in evil. At that moment you forget me, you turn your back on me, you just want to continue in lethargy suffering. But I tell you that if you want to dwell in that abyss of materiality and ignorance, if you only want to get the taste of frivolous pleasures and low passions, at least do not blame God for your pains.
- 36. If you do not have the greatness of knowing how to love your fellow man as your Father loves you, even have the courage and resignation to bear the consequences of your faults. If you prefer your false peace as well as your fratricidal wars, do not say that God wants it this way, nor cry out to the Father asking for his charity when you feel dominated by your enemies so that He will come to give you the triumph, with which I would only flatter your vanity and encourage your perversity, which it is not in my Law to grant you.
- 37. If, amid laughter, pleasures and vanities, men forget about Me and even deny Me, why do they cower and tremble when they are reaping the harvest of tears that torments their spirit and their body? Then they blaspheme by saying that God does not exist.
- 38. A man is courageous to sin, determined to go out of the way of my Law; but I assure you that he is too cowardly when it comes to making restitution and settling his debts. However, I strengthen you in your cowardice, I protect you in your weaknesses, I awaken you from your lethargy, I rinse your tears and I give you new opportunities for you to recover the lost light and find again the forgotten path of my Law.
- 39. I come to bring you, as in the Second Time, the bread and wine of life, both for the spirit and for the body, so that you may live in harmony with everything created by your Father.
- 40. Virtues flourish in my ways, but yours are covered with thorns, abysses and bitterness.
- 41. Whoever says that the ways of the Lord are full of thorns, does not know what he is saying, because I have not created pain for any of my children; but those who have strayed from the path of light and peace, when returning to it, will have to suffer the consequences of their lack.

- 42. Why did you drink the cup of bitterness? Why did you forget the Lord's command, as well as the mission I entrusted to you? Because you replaced my Law with yours and there you have the results of your vain wisdom: Bitterness, war, fanaticism, disappointments and lies that suffocate you and fill you with despair. And the most painful thing for the materialized man, for the one who subjects everything to his calculations and subjects him to the material laws of this world, is that after this life he will find himself still carrying the burden of his errors and his tendencies. Then the suffering of your spirit will be very great.
- 43. Shake off your burden of sins here, fulfill my Law and come quickly. Ask forgiveness of all those you have offended and leave the rest to Me, because your time to love will be short if you really decide to do so.
- 44. I tell you again that I have not left you any stubble or pain on the way. Through Jesus I taught you to put away from you all the weaknesses to show you my love and the power that he has, to teach you the true joy that is found in the spirit with true humility. And with my farewell and my promise for these times, I left you peace, the light of hope and the longing for my return. But you did not want to understand it that way and you continued to crucify me so that I would continue to forgive you indefinitely. But you must understand that my forgiveness does not spare you the consequences of your faults, because the mistakes are yours, not mine. My forgiveness stimulates you, comforts you because at last you will come to Me and I will receive you with the love of always; but as long as you do not seek me in the ways of good, love and peace, you already know it and you should not forget it; the evil that you do or that you think of doing, you will receive it returned in spades.
- 45. You are reaping the seed of your materialism and although you would like Me to approve your works, you are mistaken, because I am immutable in my Law, I do not proceed as you would like because I would cease to be "the Way, the Truth and the Life".
- 46. I come to nullify your erroneous laws so that only those that are formed by my precepts and are in accordance with my wisdom will govern you. My laws are of love, and proceeding from my Divinity, they are unalterable and eternal, while yours are fleeting and sometimes cruel and selfish.
- 47. The Father's Law is of love, of goodness, it is like a balm that gives comfort and strength to the sinner, so that he can bear the restitution of his faults. The Father's Law of love always offers a generous opportunity for those who commit crimes to regenerate, while your laws, on the contrary, humiliate and punish those who have made mistakes and often the innocent, the weak. In your justice there is hardness, revenge and lack of

mercy. The Law of Christ is of sweet persuasion, of infinite justice, and of supreme, righteousness. You yourselves are your judges, but I am your tireless defender; but it is necessary that you know that there are two ways to pay your grievances: one with love and the other with pain.

- 48. Choose you, you still enjoy the gift of free will.
- 49. Do you want to stop suffering, humanity? Love, do good in your path, rebuild your life. Do you want to be great, to be happy? Love very much, love always. Do you want to cry, do you want bitterness to invade you, do you want wars and desolation? Continue as you are living, let selfishness, hypocrisy, vanity, idolatry, materialism continue to dominate your life.
- 50. Very clearly you contemplate chaos among men, so that you do not continue to do the Law to your liking.
- 51. I want disciples and children of my Doctrine to carry nobility in their hearts and purity in their understanding, because only in this way will they be able to learn from Me and then teach humanity.
- 52. Now I do not come to raise the dead as for the body, as I did with Lazarus in the Second Time, today my light comes raising the spirits that are those that belong to me. And these will rise up with the truth of my word to eternal life, because your spirit is the Lazarus that you now carry in your being and whom I will raise up and heal.
- 53. You see that divine justice is of love, it is not of punishment like yours. What would become of you if I used your very laws to judge you, before me for whom appearances and false arguments are worthless? If I judged you according to your wickedness, and used your laws of terrible harshness, what would become of you? Then you would ask me with justice to have mercy. But you should not be afraid because my love never withers, nor changes, nor passes; on the other hand, you do pass, you die and you are reborn, you leave and then you return and so you go on pilgrimage, until the day comes when you recognize your Father and submit to his divine Law.
- 54. You are passengers here, but I am eternal, you pass by groaning because you are moving away from the path that my Law points out to you, while I am immutable.
- 55. Dry your tears, hasten your awakening and get up. Feel my presence in you, it is necessary that you come to Me, because you have not yet known Me, O people.

- 56. You ignore the reward that corresponds to the one who truly repents and returns to Me, and you ignore that it is not necessary to wait for your entrance into the spiritual abode to arrive, so that you receive the reward that the love of God gives you.
- 57. It was necessary that I came to speak to you like this, because men have been confused with the knowledge acquired in the books they have studied; instead, they have not wanted to hear the voice of their conscience, the voice of their spiritual knowledge that invites them to follow towards the divine light from which all wisdoms arise.
- 58. I tell you, Useful study is well and science is well; but above all this is love. Love will give you the inspiration to dignify and increase your science, because you must understand that all your knowledge is just a message that my love gives you.
- 59. Ask your wise men and if they are sincere they will tell you that they have asked God for inspiration. And I would give them more inspiration, if they would ask me with more love for their brothers and with less vanity for themselves.
- 60. Verily I tell you that everything that you have accumulated of true knowledge, comes from Me, everything that is pure and high I am going to use it at this time for your benefit, because for that I have granted it to you. But you must be careful, O peoples of the Earth, because if you continue to make use of my divine lessons to provoke the elements, if you continue to apply the little knowledge you have to evil, you will receive when you least expect it, the painful and just response. You provoke the air, the fire, the earth, the water and all the forces and you already know what your harvest will be if you do not rectify your activities in time, in order to stop the elements unleashed by your folly. I warn you that you are reaching the limit that my justice allows your free will, you are provoking Nature too much. And since you are the little ones who feel great, this word comes to warn you of the danger you are in.
- 61. And the word says to you: My children, sweeten your hearts, loving your brothers, love all your brothers, love everything created. Seek reconciliation and peace among all. If you do not want to be exterminated by the cataclysms that you yourselves are fertilizing, rectify in time, O dearly beloved children, calm them with your love, convert them into peace. O humanity, if you would listen to me how many hardships you would have been spared and I would have already transformed your world without there being any need for you to suffer! I would give you the beginning of the reward in this life, I would give you peace and tranquility. Try it, my children, that is why I have sent my word to you at this time, to deliver you from the abyss.

- 62. I say to you who are listening to me that you keep in your spirit what corresponds to you, and that you teach the rest to your brothers. What is for one is for all, therefore not a single one of my sheep should lack spiritual sustenance.
- 63. I want you to be united, so that I may reward your harmony by pouring out in all my benefits and my grace. So far I have only seen that you unite for brief moments, while you try to raise your worship to my Divinity. Convince yourselves that united by love, you will be able to do wonderful works, but in truth I tell you that it is still time for you to work to rebuild what you have destroyed.
- 64. It is much that you have lacked and offended me, the more I love you, and greater than your faults is my love.
- 65. If you seek me as a Judge, my judgment is inexorable; if you seek me as a Teacher, my wisdom is infinite; if you call me as a Father, I am a loving sweetness; but truly I tell you, I am still much more than all that, because I have no beginning and no end.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 18

- 1. Just as my new manifestation was announced, today you have seen it realized: I have come in spirit and surrounded by angels or spirits of light.
- 2. Those who do not know those prophecies doubt my presence, but I also contemplate among those who have searched the scriptures, those who do not believe in my manifestation, because their interpretations are almost always erroneous.
- 3. To all who give prophecy a material meaning, what will happen to the Jewish people will have to happen, who hoped in the Messiah promised to a powerful king of the earth, and when he saw me humble and meek, he did not believe in Me despite the works I did in his eyes.
- 4. Those who felt me, loved me and followed me were the simple in heart, the meek in spirit, the pure in understanding, those who suffered hunger and thirst for love, justice and truth.
- 5. To those who study the scriptures of the past times, I say that only with spirituality in your life, you will be able to find the truth that exists in that language.
- 6. I will help those who analyze and teach the truth, but everyone from whose lips confusion sprouts, I will stop on his way until he corrects his mistakes.
- 7. On the contrary, to all those who with a clean heart sow my seed of light, explaining the divine word and clarifying the teaching that was hidden, I will send them to the regions and to the nations to propagate my Doctrine of love.
- 8. The true propagators will be healthy in heart, humble in spirit, and therefore, they will know how to receive my new message with joy and with faith.
- 9. Blessed are those who thus receive me into their hearts and believe in my word, because they will see me in the heavenly cloud surrounded by my spiritual hosts, and although I do not touch the dust of the Earth as in the Second Time, they will know how to feel my spiritual presence; then they will join this new message to which it was not complete because it was missing to add my revelations as the Holy Spirit.
- 10. Disciples: Spiritualize yourselves so that you may penetrate the true meaning of my word, so that when you meet your brothers who only know my revelations of the Second Time, you will coincide in your interpretations and the spiritual unification of humanity will begin.

- 11. Many times you teach erroneous concepts due to lack of study and penetration into the spiritual, that is why I charge you to dedicate yourselves to the meditation of my teaching, so that you no longer do works that, believing them good, before the Father are imperfect.
- 12. Recognize that those responsible for humanity to clearly understand the spiritual meaning of my present and past teachings are all of you who feel in the spirit the hunger to know, those who have penetrated the paths of study, meditation and analysis. Of those who only live by material rites, ceremonies and cults I cannot say the same, they are satisfied with the superficial, because they have not yet known the taste of the fruit.
- 13. When my disciples cross the paths of the world, the spiritual awakening of the religions and sects stationed long ago will begin.
- 14. I often repeat to you that you watch and pray, but I do not want you to become familiar with this sweet advice, but to study it and put it into practice.
- 15. I tell you to pray, because those who do not pray give themselves up to superfluous, material and sometimes insane thoughts, with which, without realizing it, they foment homicidal wars; on the other hand, when you pray, your thought, as if it were a sword of light, tears the veils of darkness and the bonds of temptation that are imprisoning many spirits, saturates the environment with spirituality and counteracts the forces of evil.
- 16. Do not faint before the struggle, nor despair if you still do not contemplate any result of your work. Recognize that your mission is to fight to the end; and only in this way will you fulfill with a minimum part in this work of regeneration and spirituality among your brothers.
- 17. Tomorrow you will leave your post and others will come to replace you, interpreting my Work better, and thus from generation to generation my Law will be fulfilled.
- 18. In the end, all branches will be united to the tree, all nations will be united into one people, and peace will reign on Earth.
- 19. Pray, O disciples, and perfect yourselves with your prayer so that your voice may not be heard only by Me, but may find an echo in the hearts of your brothers.
- 20. Truly I tell you, if this people, in addition to understanding their destiny, were fulfilling their mission, through their prayers they would achieve grace for all humanity. But you still lack charity, that you feel your fellow human beings as true brothers; you still need to truly forget the differences of races, languages, creeds and, moreover, erase

from your heart every trace of rancor or resentment, with all those who have offended you.

- 21. When you succeed in raising your feelings above all human miseries, the most heartfelt and sincere request on behalf of your brothers will escape from your heart; and that vibration of love, those pure feelings, will be the most powerful swords that destroy in their struggle the darkness that wars and the passions of men have been forming.
- 22. Pain has prepared you, in trials you have achredolated and that is why you are appointed to be those who watch over all those who suffer some slavery or for those who go through life hurrying the cup of bitterness.
- 23. Watch, people, be like those birds that, announcing the new day, awaken those who are still asleep and are the first to receive the light. Blessed are you always as you seek in Me the promised Comforter.
- 24. In man there are two forces that are always in struggle: his human nature, which is temporary, and his spiritual nature, which is eternal; that eternal being knows very well that very long times will have to pass for him to achieve his spiritual perfection; he senses that he must have many existences and that in them he will go through many trials, before achieving true happiness. The spirit senses that after the tears, the pain and having gone through corporeal death many times, he will reach the summit that his longing for perfection has always sought. On the other hand, matter, the fragile and small being, cries, rebels and sometimes refuses to follow the calls of the spirit, and only when it has evolved, is strong and experienced in the struggle with the flesh and with everything that surrounds it, is when it manages to dominate matter and manifests itself through it.
- 25. The spirit makes itself felt through human manifestations, but it never uses violence to subdue matter. The spirit wants matter to unite itself to his will with full knowledge, he wants an obedience that manifests meekness.
- 26. Despite the error of some to remain stationed in their rebellion, feeling that it is still the sensitive and capricious flesh, they would like a throne for it, and if I do not please them in everything they desire, it is because there is in my children another being that vibrates with greater purity and love, that aspires to a higher life; in him there is the spiritual thought that reflects the divine. On the other hand, your brain only reflects human thoughts.
- 27. The pilgrimage of the spirit is long, its path is extensive, its existences are many and very varied, and its trials are diverse at every moment, but while it fulfills them, it rises, purifies itself, perfects itself. As he passes through life, he leaves a trace of light, that is

why many times the high spirit does not care about the groans of his matter, because he knows that they are fleeting and that he cannot stop in his journey for events that seem small to him.

- 28. Momentarily he fixes his attention on the weaknesses of his flesh, but he knows that he cannot love too much something that lives little and that soon disappears into the bowels of the Earth.
- 29. What is the use of your desires and ambitions, to worship matter and put it on a throne of vanities? However long it lasts, it is very little compared to the eternal life of the spirit.
- 30. You need to obey the highest part of your being that is the spirit that dwells in each of you, to let it manifest itself clearly and direct its steps towards the end for which it was created.
- 31. Tell me: Who are you? What are you? Who do you think you are? What are you feeling like being? Is it the matter that descends to the grave or the spirit that rises to eternity, to infinity?
- 32. Truly I tell you that all the time of your existence you are confusing your sensations, needs, concerns and desires, without knowing which are of the spirit and which are of matter.
- 33. The spirit that truly knows its destiny, transmits its vibration to the body that it encourages to help it and participate in its mission; but when the moment comes to leave the envelope on Earth, it does not feel sadness, because it knows that this is the law, nor does it care how the one who was its body dies, whether from illness, old age or destroyed. He knows that his mission comes before everything else.
- 34. Do you know how my apostles of the Second Time died? How did Peter and all those who took me into their hearts end up? Peter died on a cross and said he was not worthy to die like Me, he asked to die with his head down. And who prompted Peter and gave him the strength, firmness and serenity to suffer his martyrdom? His true being, the spirit who is the son of God and knows how to master the weakness of matter. In the supreme hour he manifested himself serene, calm, like his Master when he exclaimed on the cross: "Everything is finished."
- 35. If you analyze these examples, you will have the conviction that man is more spirit than flesh and that when he has become spiritualized, he is submissive to the supreme commands of my Law.

- 36. For those who reach this spiritual evolution, the doors of the Kingdom are open and they arrive at it without a Woe!, without a complaint.
- 37. With that obedience, with that resignation and love, those disciples came to the presence of the Father. And when are you going to obey the call of your spirit? You are afraid of pain, of everything that reaches matter, because you are not fully possessed of the truth, because if that were the case, who could prevent you from speaking and manifesting the truth even if you are threatened with death?
- 38. Do you know why John the Baptist's head was taken away? For speaking the truth, for sticking to justice and pointing out the scourges of those who call themselves kings in the world and are sitting on a throne of rot. But if the great spirits have great sorrows and rise above misfortune, misery, pain and death and fulfill their mission so worthily, who are you who rise up groaning and go down crying with discontent or rebellion? You are flesh and only flesh, because you do not yet know how to rise above pain and above everything that you call misfortune.
- 39. It is good that you analyze everything that I have told you today, understand that the higher the incarnate spirit dwells, the less his sorrows and the effects of pain on his matter will be.
- 40. John the apostle was dipped in boiling oil and did not die. The power of the spirit that had risen to the Father was manifested by subtracting from the fire its power.
- 41. They took him away from there and when they saw that he did not receive any harm, they banished him and even so, he continued to fulfill the high designs of the Lord, without that test stopping him in his spiritual fulfillment.
- 42. You who are listening to me today and from whom my new disciples will come out are cowering before trials and trying to get away from my path.
- 43. How long will you be able to carry my Doctrine in your heart and be able to give your life to testify the truth?
- 44. Are not the examples of so many martyrs who have given their lives for the love of humanity, to uphold the truth or defend justice enough for you? Are not these examples enough for you to understand what my disciples are capable of?
- 45. You get upset if the air blows harder than you want; if the sun gets too hot you protest and if the clouds hide it you are not satisfied; if there is a storm you take refuge denying and if the earth shakes you leave fleeing from fear.

- 46. Are you the people born to reign on a throne and for the elements of Nature to obey your command, only for your benefit?
- 47. The elements will obey you when you fulfill my Law and ask me for the benefit of your brothers.
- 48. I want each one of you to be an apostle of the truth, to be useful in life because you have come to fulfill a mission that is within the Creator's plan.
- 49. At this time I tell you that the wheat of my teaching is abundant and is still unsown. Weep if you have love for this work, because the divine Sower who gave you his seed and showed you the lands, is still alone. Weep, and may your tears serve to water the roads where you will later go to work.
- 50. Do not be afraid if you were hurt by your brothers, what you call an offense, is a good that they do to you, it is a help in the fulfillment of your mission. Don't you know that those who are on the path of evolution have to suffer? Do you not know that all these weaknesses, the spirit should not take them into account, because they are trifles that only concern matter?
- 51. I want you to be strong in the face of life, in the face of vicissitudes and sufferings.
- 52. Strengthen yourselves in the practice of charity and don't mind being judged in this or that way. You do not need to say what you are, you just have to be prepared to give caress, charity and lips ready to manifest sweetness, sound advice, forgiveness.
- 53. Your destiny is to walk the earth doing good.
- 54. Understand that the material creation, which you call the Universe, is the abode of evolving spirits, it is the abode of perfection. When the spirits have reached the elevation that leads them to inhabit higher mansions, the worlds they inhabited before will disappear, since they will have completed their mission.
- 55. All the strength that animated beings and gave life to organisms will return to Me; all the light that illuminated the worlds, will return to Me, and all the beauty that was poured out in the kingdoms of Creation, will be in the Spirit of the Father and once again in Me, that life will be transformed into spiritual essence, which will be poured out on all spiritual beings, in the children of the Lord, because of the gifts that I gave you you will never be disinherited.
- 56. Wisdom, eternal life, harmony, infinite beauty, goodness, all this and more will be in the Lord's children when they dwell with Him in the perfect abode.

- 57. Today you are far from that goal, proof of this is that on Earth I come to claim what you have done of your spirit and when you reach the spiritual valley, I claim to the spirit what he did of his body in his passage through the world. As long as you are infants in the midst of this lesson, these worlds, this nature, this material life will have to exist.
- 58. When God enlightened you and I preserve you; as a Father I love you and I wait for you; as a Teacher I teach you and I lead you, more as a Judge, I judge you inexorably.
- 59. There are those who say that I resemble a rich miser who wants everything for himself, because he takes care of everything, keeps it and claims it; but truly I tell you, just as in the world everything that I put into it was for you and not for Me, so in eternal life, I keep everything for when you enter it and become its possessors.
- 60. Have I not told you that you are the heirs of my glory? It is only necessary that you make merits so that it is yours and you enjoy it.
- 61. Everything I have created has not been for Me, but for my children. I only want your joy, your eternal happiness.
- 62. Do not be afraid to get lost because you want to find me, because I am not only the end, but also the path. Whoever wants to reach Me, come along the path of humility, charity, submission and increase your desire for perfection in love.
- 63. For your step to be firm, achieve inner unification in your being. May the spirit always lead matter on the right path and it in turn knows how to obey him. When you achieve this triumph over yourselves, it will be easy for you to obey the will of your Father.
- 64. Turn away from the superfluous; remove the unnecessary from your life and do not occupy yourself with the useless.
- 65. Flee from all vice, in this way you will keep your spirit clean and your body healthy to fight with weapons of love for the conquest of the Promised Land, the one that awaits you as the supreme reward in the spiritual life.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 19

- 1. Humanity: calm your mind agitated by the vicissitudes and chances of life.
- 2. How much you struggle trying to get rid of the darkness in which you live, despite being in the midst of the light! Your struggle is great and that is why you have come tired: I have called you precisely to rest for a few moments, because you will have to continue in the fulfillment of your mission that you have just begun.
- 3. From time to time I have been uncorking the veils of my arcana in accordance with your evolution, because only those who travel this path will be able to reach Me.
- 4. I am the Teacher who seeks humanity by all paths to teach them the true way.
- 5. My word comes as a sword of light to fight against the ignorance and unbelief of men. I come to manifest myself before those who have denied my existence, to ask them: Who formed the Universe with its diversity of worlds, barely visible to you? Ah humanity, that in your estrangement from the truth you have had the audacity to think that the idea of a creator has been a simple invention of the human mind! How can you imagine that from your limited and small mind the notion of the eternal and infinite could arise?
- 6. But those also come to Me who say that they love me, and to these I say, How can you say that you love me, if you do the opposite of what my Law dictates, if you betray yourselves by showing feelings opposite to your words in your deeds?
- 7. Right here, among these multitudes who listen to me, how many there are who claim to be spiritualists and still do not know the power and wisdom of Spiritualism, nor the powers and attributes of the spirit, and with their works they are denying my Doctrine that as a radiant light spiritually illuminates humanity. But my patience is infinite to wait for you to become my disciples; I will make of you torches that with their light will carry to other peoples the original message that you received as a revelation, through the human understanding.
- 8. If men deny your testimony and deny you, remind them that I had an appointment with the humanity of this time, which I have come to fulfill; tell them that if I promised to return, it is because my task had not yet ended and will not end until there is not a single sin. It is written that if ninety-nine sheep are in the pasture and one is missing from me, I will look for that one.
- 9. I want to show you again the power of my love by turning the hard hearts of humanity into apostles of my Doctrine, starting with this people, no less hard-hearted than the others. I come to tell you to expand your knowledge with this new message that I have

brought to you so that you can join it to my past revelations until you manage to form the book of wisdom in your understanding, so that you may be worthy to bear witness to my truth and to teach it to your brothers.

- 10. They will call you agitators, but do not be afraid, because your Master was also judged at that time for disturbing, according to the words of men, the peace. Verily I tell you, I came not only to stir the hearts of a few men with my revelations, but to shake the spirit of all mankind with my word.
- 11. Thus I come to you in this time in which my light will manifest itself in various forms on men and will shake them again, some with joy, others with fear, others with anger, but there will not be one who, when the time comes for my message to be known, will not be moved.
- 12. How weak have you been to call Christ, you who knew that He was coming! But now that you have my revelation and my message, do not be weak, timid or cold.
- 13. Have I hurt you by calling you hard of heart? I have only told you the truth, because in all the worlds, all creatures comply with my Law, and you do not respond to my divine call.
- 14. But do not be afraid, because no one has yet reached the goal, but you will all reach it, I promise you, who am the promise of all time; I, the tireless one, who will never stop teaching you.
- 15. You begin to dream of being bearers and apostles of the truth, but do not be hasty, always take the light of your conscience as a guide, because how will you manifest the truth if you have not yet found it in yourself? How are you going to show that you love me and love your brothers, if you leave thorns and thistles in the path of your fellow men?
- 16. The water of the river of life, which is my truth, is meek, crystal clear and pleasant, but do not confuse it with the water that you give to the needy, because it is sometimes impure.
- 17. Take my blessing, may it be in you like a spring of inexhaustible water that quenches the immense thirst that overwhelms you.
- 18. My blessing be like balm on your diseases, ailments and bitterness; she will lift up to life those who are losing strength in their path of evolution.

- 19. To help you in your elevation, I make my peace be in the heart of the apostle of the Third Time, whom I receive on behalf of humanity and through him I give him my charity.
- 20. Today you hear my voice through the human understanding that tells you again: "Love one another", just as you heard the voice of the Lord on the lips of Jesus, when he taught you to love your neighbor as yourself, in confirmation of the Law that the people of Israel received through Moses in the First Time.
- 21. Moses was my spokesman at that time, he led you to the gates of the Promised Land, but I did not allow him to enter it, because there you would have crowned him king; and truly I tell you, his kingdom was not of this world either. The Promised Land was given to the people, so that they could dwell in it in peace and raise their worship to the Father. In Jerusalem, that people built the first temple to Jehovah and in it the Divine Spirit was manifested: there he received the complaint or the praise of the children of those tribes. You placed the Ark of the Covenant, the symbol of your covenant with the Father, on its altar, and kings and wise men bowed their necks before the Tabernacle.
- 22. The priests in charge of worship were filled with love at first, but then they let the gnawing worm of vanity and greed penetrate into their hearts and becoming hypocrites, false and profane. It was then that the prophets appeared one after another, announcing the coming of the Messiah, who were denied, mocked and sacrificed by the people.
- 23. This is how they prepared my arrival, with their blood.
- 24. As every word that comes from God must be fulfilled, the Messiah was born among humanity and came to teach you how to fulfill the Father's Law and worship God by loving and forgiving, filling the lives of men with comfort and light.
- 25. I arrived as a Shepherd to gather the sheep that the wolves had already begun to steal and I showed them the sheepfold. Throughout my time on Earth, I taught men love and the fruits that spring from it, which they called miracles. These works ignited faith in the hearts and through it I made them contemplate the true path. Thousands and thousands of men witnessed my word and my deeds, but only twelve followed me closely.
- 26. When the time of my departure approached, I said to them, The Passover feast is going to be celebrated in Jerusalem, it is necessary that we go there so that the prophecies may be fulfilled. Then I made my last recommendations to my disciples, recording them in their spirit with the divine fire of my love. I left for Jerusalem with my disciples. When I crossed the city gate, on the humble and meek colt, the crowd, among which were the sick whom I healed, the blind who looked again, the paralyzed who walked and the sad

who were comforted and full of hope, raised hymns and songs of praise and glory, because the promised Savior had finally arrived. No one knew that on that Passover I would be the Slain Lamb.

- 27. As I passed by and under the light of my gaze, hearts trembled, the sick healed and words of praise and gratitude to the Rabbi came out of his chest. Then the Pharisees came to Me and said to me, "Lord, make your disciples and these people cease from their hubbub, because they upset the order of the city during the feast," to which I replied, "Truly, if these were silent, the stones would cry out for joy." Those Pharisees went away, but already their hearts were afraid and worried about the works that Jesus was doing, they were plotting betrayal.
- 28. So I came to the porch of the temple, which had once been the sanctuary of the Lord's people and which they had later turned into their marketplace, and I threw out their profaners from it.
- 29. The hearts and deeds of those who claimed to be ministers of the Lord and Doctors of the Law, were being exposed before the deeds of Jesus; it was then that they asked to kill him so as not to lose his power that was threatened.
- 30. One of my disciples who had heard my word of love a lot, who spoke of the Kingdom of the spirit and who had felt in his heart the caress and love of his Master, was with his weakness and lack of faith in my promises, the door that opened to let penetrate the human evil that fell on Me. With what hatred those men shouted and asked Caesar's subject to crucify me! But it was necessary that the Son of God should be in great trials in order that men might behold his humility, his love, and his power.
- 31. The blood of that body was poured out on the earth and the human lips that manifested the Divine Word in the world did not cease to speak of love and forgiveness until the last moment on the cross. And Christ was one with the Father, because the Word who became man to be heard in the world has always been in God.
- 32. Years later, the city and that desecrated temple were destroyed so that my word would be fulfilled; not a stone on a stone remained of that. I had said that Solomon's temple, with being in human eyes so regal, great and magnificent, could destroy it and rebuild it in three days.
- 33. Truly I tell you, men have not understood the spiritual meaning of those words, because time does not pass over Me, since I am eternity. Here I am in the Third Age, on the third day, laying the foundation of the true temple and building it in the spirit of men.

- 34. Elijah was chosen to announce to you that the Book of the Seven Seals had been untied and was open on the Sixth Seal. My word has come full of light to ignite your faith, so that you no longer fall into idolatry and let Me build my temple in your heart, see that the works done by the hands of men are destroyed, while the works of the spirit are immortal.
- 35. The lost will be found and the confused enlightened and all will find the way that will lead them to the Promised Land.
- 36. If here on Earth you did not want to recognize me or let me gather you as the bird gathers its chicks under its wings, beyond this world I will gather you under my mantle of peace eternally.
- 37. People: I have reminded you of my life among you, because the days of commemoration of that last week that I spent among humanity are approaching. In those days you feel as if a message descended from infinity for you.
- 38. Everything you look at seems to you that the sun, the fields, the cities, the men speak to you about Me, you feel everything as if it spoke to you about the Master. It is that the memory makes you feel my presence again and I send you my message of love again.
- 39. If in these days your eyes want to cry, let them, if your heart trembles with love, let him also.
- 40. Christ, whom a multitude rejected, is the same one who is now coming to manifest himself to you, because it was the body that men destroyed, but not the Word that spoke through Him.
- 41. What death could stop my steps or what tomb could hold me back? However, without wanting to, without realizing it, you have buried in your heart the truth whose essence is that of the Master. That matter that you carry, you have made it the tomb of your spirit.
- 42. Let the spirit lift the slab of your heart so that it rises full of light to true life.
- 43. This is how I easily explain to you what you think is difficult to understand: Christ and Divine Love are the same Father. Jesus was the perfect man who manifested God's message. He was the highest expression of spirituality, that's why he is called the Divine Teacher.
- 44. O beloved disciples! When you think of the works I did in the world, you feel too clumsy and small to imitate me. When you meditate on the times that have passed since then, you realize that very little has evolved spiritually. There are times when you feel the longing and the need to develop your spiritual gifts, to receive my messages directly, as

well as to penetrate into the future and resolve through the attributes of the spirit the conflicts, trials and chaos that surrounds you among humanity.

- 45. How much you desire to see with the gaze of the spirit! And you will see, but it will be when you discover that letting yourself be guided by the light of conscience that illuminates your spirit, you will better understand the revelations of the Lord.
- 46. For now study this message and write it down because there will come times when you will no longer hear this word and then only the writings will remain for you.
- 47. I want my word, when the books that are to be spread throughout the earth are formed, to be printed without blemish, pure, just as it came from Me.
- 48. If you make it reach your books in this way, a light will spring from it that will illuminate humanity and its essence will be felt and understood by all men.
- 49. My message of this time will also be denied and combated, some will say that my manifestation had no object; but do not be afraid because my Work of the Second Time has also been discussed, denied, mocked and, nevertheless, heart by heart and spirit by spirit have recognized and valued that passion that I lived among you.
- 50. Yes, people, know that there have been and there are those who say: What relationship does the pain of Jesus have with your salvation? His pain cannot give us the glory. And the Spirit of Truth says to you: I was among men through Jesus, like those fragrant plants that perfume the hands of the one who took their lives from them.
- 51. That tree that you gave me and that I accepted was proof of my love for you and also proof that you would be saved by my example. Why do you think that if I had known that my sacrifice was going to be useless, I would have offered it to you? Do you not remember that I have told you that not a single seed is lost in the Father's Work? When the side of the Master was opened, I wanted you to see in him the door that opened for you all to dwell in eternity, and the first to contemplate that door was the soldier who plunged his spear into the body of Jesus.
- 52. My love is like the tree that perfumes the woodcutter's axe that rips his existence; every drop of blood from that body was spilled on this humanity, forgiving everyone and perfuming his existence with the divine essence of my teachings.
- 53. But if it seemed to this humanity, in its blindness, that that sacrifice was not enough for its salvation, here is my word again, not the word of the man who has not been able to explain that message, but my word that comes to teach you the immortal essence of my

Doctrine and my works, divine explanation with which men will know the spiritual value of that blood shed on Calvary for the love of humanity.

- 54. I come to tell you what the essence of that sacrifice is, because you are mine as I am yours.
- 55. I have never seen enemies in any creature because you are all my children. The word enemy defiles the lips of the one who utters it, referring to a brother.
- 56. Longinos pierced my side and I poured into him the blood that was light in his blind eyes.
- 57. I want you to be like your Teacher, to rightly call you my disciples. My heritage is one of love and wisdom. It was Christ who came to you and it is Christ who is speaking to you in these moments, but do not try to separate me from God, or look at me outside of Him, because I am and have always been One with the Father. I have told you that Christ is Divine Love, therefore do not try to separate me from the Father. Do you think He is a Father without love for his children? How do you conceive it? It's time for you to recognize it.
- 58. Let no one be ashamed to call God, the Creator, Father, because that is his true name.
- 59. I have brought you the light again so that you can analyze what you had not been able to understand before.
- 60. If I told your spirit before I sent him to Earth that I was going to give him a world of teachings, today I tell him that I offer him a heaven of wisdom.
- 61. Walk on this path of spirituality and you will receive that heaven that I am talking about.
- 62. The wisdom of the spirit is a light that never goes out.
- 63. I am the Master, I am Christ who speaks to you through consciousness, in the way that only I have to reach each of you, the one who caresses you by speaking to you.
- 64. Here you have me looking for beings that are apparently useless for a work of love, the ones that I know will serve me because I have created them.
- 65. I come to use your spirit, your will, your heart, your mind, and while you reach the moment of your preparation and enlightenment, in which I can use you by becoming my instruments, I leave you my teachings so that you may learn the wise lesson.

- 66. So, preparing yourselves with my word, enter into these days of remembrance. Meditate, meditate on that hour when the earth protested against human ingratitude and the sky was darkened, but in which the Lamb did not protest.
- 67. The Master's gaze on Golgotha was sad, but with it he blessed you. For those mobs He was going to die, but He knew that He would soon rise again in every heart, when they were being born to the faith.
- 68. Those who go to Jerusalem say that in those lands there is an atmosphere that overwhelms the spirit and that even the light seems strange.
- 69. Verily I tell you, it is the voice of conscience, it is the memories that make the heart tremble, and although Jesus died there and humanity stopped seeing him, Christ appears everywhere in essence, presence and power.
- 70. Caravans of men and women make their way to Jerusalem and when they set foot in those places, they bring to mind sweet memories sometimes, bitter others. They find everything saturated with the presence of Jesus. But why make such a pilgrimage in search of material footprints, each one having my divine presence in his spirit wherever he is?
- 71. I would like you all to rise up with this teaching to bring a message of fraternity, of good news, of love; a greeting, a drop of balm, an embrace of friendship to all your brothers and sisters.
- 72. I come at this time so that you may contemplate from Earth, with the light of my lessons, the New Jerusalem, the White City promised to the spirit, the one that John my Apostle contemplated in his revelation; but if in the first Jerusalem the wickedness of man raised me on the cross of martyrdom, in the new City, which will be spiritual, the spirits will raise me on the altar of their love.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 20

- 1. The book of my word is the book of divine and true love, in which you will find the immutable truth. Come to him and you will find the wisdom that will help you evolve and achieve peace in eternity. Anyone who alters or modifies its essence will be lacking, and anyone who removes or adds a single word that is inconsistent with my perfect Doctrine will seriously infringe my Law.
- 2. Keep this word in its original purity, for it is the most beautiful inheritance that I will leave to man. Write down my teaching and make it known to your brothers, keep it faithfully because you are responsible for this inheritance.
- 3. Tomorrow man will find in it the essence of my revelation, which will lead him, with the light of his teachings, along the path of truth.
- 4. From parents and children these scriptures will be bequeathed, like a spring of living water, the stream of which will flow inexhaustibly and go from heart to heart. Study in the great Book of Life, the book of spirituality, which will explain to you the divine revelations that you have received throughout the ages.
- 5. Did I not promise you that all knowledge would be restored to its primitive truth? For this is the time that was announced to you.
- 6. Truly I tell you, whoever meditates and analyzes the teachings of my Book, with the true desire to raise his knowledge, will acquire the light for his spirit and I will feel closer to him.
- 7. The myths of yesterday and those of today will fall, everything mediocre and false will collapse, because the moment will come when you can no longer feed on imperfections and then the spirit will rise in search of the truth, so that it serves as its only sustenance.
- 8. In these teachings humanity will find the essence of my revelations, which until today it has not understood due to its lack of spirituality. Since ancient times I have entrusted it to you through my envoys, my emissaries, my interpreters, and it has only served you to form myths and traditions with it. Meditate and study this lesson with respect and love if you want to avoid centuries of confusion and bitterness; but remember that you will not fulfill your mission if you are satisfied only with owning the book; no, he must awaken you and teach you if you truly long to be my disciples. Teach by the example, with the love and with the charity that I have taught you.

- 9. Prepare yourselves with the reading of this book dictated by Me and decide to teach with your actions, with sweet words, with good deeds, with looks of true charity and love.
- 10. This time of my communication with you will be unforgettable for your spirit, the indelible imprint of my words will remain in it, as well as the memory of my past lessons has remained in it.
- 11. Beloved disciples: Learn to grasp with your spiritual sensitivity, the divine essence contained in my word and following it you will never get lost from the true path.
- 12. Blessed is he who interprets my word according to his will, for he will answer me to it.
- 13. On Earth many men have devoted themselves to altering the truth, without realizing the responsibility they have as collaborators in the Father's Work of Love. In this time of judgment that many ignore, because they have not been able to interpret the events they are experiencing, justice is found in each spirit taking into account his works within or outside the Law of love in the course of his pilgrimage in this world.
- 14. Whoever changes in these writings the essence of my revelations delivered by inspiration, will answer for his works before Me. Therefore, you must proceed with righteousness, because these lessons are my legacy of love for my children who, incarnate or in spirit, are waiting for greater teachings.
- 15. The spiritual message that you hear is the heavenly light that manifests itself through human instruments that in a state of ecstasy perceive it. If you do not believe that it is Christ who is spiritually vibrating under this form, give me whatever name you want; but feel the essence of the word that flows from these lips. Only in this way will you come to know that the One who so sweetly calls you to the path of peace and goodness can be none other than Christ, whom you justly call: The Divine Teacher.
- 16. Then you will know that just as I send thoughts that are flashes of light to the entire Universe, you can also send your love to the mind and spirit of your brothers and sisters from the spiritual scale of perfection in which you are, as a spiritual message.
- 17. Saturate yourselves with love, feel it spiritually so that you can manifest it to your fellow men. Do not remain indifferent to my teachings, so that you will not be confused again among men who lack faith and spirituality.
- 18. I am giving you a lesson similar to the one I brought you in the past times, so that through it you will come to know yourself, knowing who you are and for what purpose

you have been created, that will be the most firm step you take, to get to know me. That is why I ask you: How do you want to know the father, if you have not even come to know yourselves?

- 19. I am what you cannot yet understand in all its fullness, because you still dwell in the flesh and do not fulfill my commands; you are subject to matter and possessing a limited mind in it, you analyze me according to your materialism. Stop studying me outside the path that my Law points out to you, because this will only serve to lead you astray from the path; instead, know yourselves by loving one another and study the divine manifestations that form my perfect lesson throughout the ages. Do not try to look for me with the poor and limited knowledge that you currently possess, because that will confuse you.
- 20. Know that the natural state of the human being is that of goodness, that of peace of the spirit and harmony with everything that surrounds him. Whoever preserves himself in the practice of these virtues throughout life, that one is on the true path that will lead him to the knowledge of God; but if you depart from that path forgetting the Law that should guide your actions, you will have to restore with tears the moments that you lived apart from the path of spiritual elevation, which is the natural state in which man must always be preserved.
- 21. You do not feel love for your fellow human beings and that is why pain constantly afflicts you. You have forgotten my commandment that says to you: "Love one another" which teaches you the greatest of all wisdoms. Where has your analysis of God led you, O humanity? To the fratricidal war, to the chaos, there you have the consequences of your error, today you purify your faults with your blood, with tears and despair. This is how my Spirit contemplates you. Therefore, get away from the superfluous, fulfill my Law, get to know each other among brothers and in the harmony of your understanding and love, you will know your Lord.
- 22. Analyze my teachings that are clear and simple, but do not try to analyze the infinite first because you will be wrong.
- 23. How can you say that you love your God, if you have not loved Him before in your brothers? Feel in your heart the sweetness of this word, disciples, remember that its essence is mine, truth and love too. The word and the scripture are yours, they are human work, translate and interpret one and the other and your analyzes will be deep, firm and just.
- 24. Heal from your materiality by taking the balm from my word, look at how the effluvium and my caress of love remain between the pages of your book.

- 25. Share with those in need of this bread of eternal life that you receive today in my word, and tomorrow do not stop offering it, through the reading of these teachings, to the spirits who, due to their low elevation, are without hope of redemption. Have mercy on those who suffer.
- 26. Sow my word of love in your brothers; with love in your heart, it is impossible for you to be mistaken. If you know how to preserve this divine treasure, you will avoid many sufferings and you will progress in your evolution, O beloved disciples, helping your brothers in their approach to Me.
- 27. Among humanity there are those who have purified themselves with pain and eagerly await from you my message of peace. I have told you that the number of the spirits appointed for this delicate mission is infinite, you cannot calculate it, nor imagine it. In everyone leave this seed of love.
- 28. You are all walking on the scale of spiritual perfection; some have reached the evolution that you cannot conceive for now, others are coming after you.
- 29. The great spirits, great for their struggle, for their love, for their effort, seek harmony with their little brothers, with the distant, with the negligent; their missions are noble and high, their love for my Divinity and for you is also very great.
- 30. These spirits know that they were created for activity, for elevation; they know that inactivity is not for the children of God. In Creation everything is life, movement, balance, harmony; and thus, those innumerable beings work, strive and enjoy in their struggle, with the knowledge that in this way they glorify their Lord and help the progress and perfection of their fellow beings.
- 31. Today, when you are outside the path that my Law points out to you, you are unaware of the influence that these your brothers exert on you, but when you have sensitivity to perceive the effluvia, inspirations and messages that they send you, you will have the feeling of the countless occupations and noble works to which they dedicate their existence.
- 32. It is necessary for you to know that those spirits, in their love and respect for the laws of the Creator, never take what does not correspond to them, nor touch what is forbidden or penetrate where they know they should not, so as not to disharmonize the elements of Creation.
- 33. How differently do men on Earth, who in their eagerness to be great and powerful in the world, without the slightest respect for my teachings seek with the key of science the

destructive elements, open the doors of unknown forces and thus break the harmony in the Nature that surrounds them!

- 34. When will man know how to prepare himself to listen to the wise counsel of the Spiritual World, and in that way be guided by its inspirations?
- 35. Verily I tell you that this would be enough to take you by the safe way to the summit of the mountain that belongs to you, there you will contemplate before you a straight and luminous path through which the spirits who now exist only to procure you good and help you in your toils have passed, approaching you step by step to the end of the path, where your Father awaits you all.
- 36. Since I have spoken to you about the goodness and elevation of those beings, I must tell you that they, like you, also had from the beginning the gift of free will, that is, true and holy freedom of action that is proof of the Creator's love for his children.
- 37. What would become of the spirit deprived of its free will? In the first place it would not be spirit and therefore it would not be a creation worthy of the Supreme Being; it would be something like those machines that you make; something without its own life, without intelligence, without will, without aspirations.
- 38. Your science, as I announced to you, is gradually discovering to you that in everything there is energy, movement, transformation.
- 39. Could you have discovered everything that humanity has found through science, if you had lacked the freedom to investigate, study and experiment? Could you also receive this spiritual communication in the form in which you have it, if your spirit had been forbidden for these manifestations?
- 40. You tell me that because of free will you have fallen into faults and errors. I also tell you that by that gift you can rise infinitely beyond the point from which you started at the beginning of your evolution.
- 41. In addition to free will, I gave each spirit my light in their consciousness so that no one would get lost, but those who did not want to listen to my voice or did not want to penetrate inside in search of spiritual light, soon allowed themselves to be seduced by the innumerable beauties of human life, lost the support of my Law for their spirit and had to stumble and fall.
- 42. A single fault brought many painful consequences and that is that imperfection disharmonizes with divine love.

- 43. Those who surrendered and repented immediately returned to the Father and meekly asked him to unmask them and free them from the faults they had just committed, the Lord received them with infinite love and charity, comforted their spirit, sent them to repair their faults and affirmed them in their mission.
- 44. Do not think that everyone returned meek and repentant after the first disobedience. No, many arrived full of pride or resentment. Others, ashamed, recognized their guilt, wanted to justify their faults before me, and far from purifying themselves with repentance and amendment, which are proof of humility, chose to create for themselves a life in their own way; outside the laws that my love dictates.
- 45. Then my justice appeared, but not to punish them, but to correct them, not to destroy them, but to preserve them eternally, providing them with ample opportunity to perfect themselves.
- 46. How many of those first sinners still fail to remove their stains from themselves, because from fall to fall, they were descending more and more to the bottom of the abyss, from which only the practice of my Law will be able to save them.
- 47. I also tell you that among those spirits of whom I have spoken to you at the beginning of this lesson and who are for you guardians, teachers, counselors, guides and doctors, there are also those who knew about the falls and the bitter cup that disobediences give; but they knew in time to reconsider their works, purifying themselves in the waters of goodness, love, charity and restitution.
- 48. Imitate them, my children, rise above sin like them, so that the divine joy of working together with the Father, for the happiness of all beings, may also be yours.
- 49. Understand that you are being tested on the path of your evolution, receiving lessons from life and these lessons are the events that you encounter on your way.
- 50. You are in the likeness of birds, who have built this nest where you gather to await the arrival of the lark. Sometimes the gale hits the tree and you run away in fear, looking for a place to take refuge and confused you ask: Why has the Master allowed it? And the Master says to you: I allow these tests, so that you may know for yourselves whether what you have built is firm or is still fragile.
- 51. This house of prayer, like all the places where you gather to hear my word, are subject to the vicissitudes of the times, which I have told you are lessons and trials for you.
- 52. Live united spiritually so that whenever you are hit by the hurricane, each one will take his place and remain firm until the storm passes and peace returns to you again; but

if you consider yourselves powerless to unite and face adversity, then you will imitate the paralytic, who no longer makes an effort to move knowing that his limbs are disabled. What is the use of the faculties that exist in your spirit, if when the time comes to recognize the value of them, you doubt, falter and abandon your spiritual mission?

- 53. Do you doubt my presence because trials plague the place where you gather? I tell you, I am the one who presents himself and speaks even if these places ceased to exist.
- 54. Do not be fanatical about material enclosures. Do you not understand that the indestructible and eternal temple is the one you are raising up in your heart?
- 55. In the hours of peace examine yourselves in order that your conscience may tell you whether the value of your works is true or apparent, whether your merits are only before you or whether they have come to Me.
- 56. You, who have my communication and who delight in listening to my phrases of wisdom and love, do not prepare for the times to come. Instead, see your brothers who do not receive this message, how they build, work and build, even though most of their work is material! Imitate their effort and their union.
- 57. They too are being combated, persecuted and judged, yet they do not doubt Me; and you who have been appointed my new disciples and who are hearing my manifestation as the Holy Spirit, doubt because this meeting house for a moment has been subjected to the rigors and trials of your life.
- 58. Children grow up and become men in order to become fathers in their turn, but you in your spirit remain infantile and do not want to grow or multiply in knowledge and love.
- 59. Everything created has a just explanation and a reason for being, according to the perfection of the Father, but you do not see perfection, nor justice, nor reason. If the works are not as you conceive them, you doubt; if your hopes are not realized, you doubt; in each of your sufferings you doubt Me, and if you look untied at the elements of Nature, your doubt grows.
- 60. In what place do you place me if you do not love me as your God and Lord? You think in a limited and small way, without analyzing the message that I give you in each test. Truly I tell you that when you interpret the meaning of the teachings that I send you through life, you will know who I am, and you will know the why of each lesson.
- 61. Just as you learn to read in the world, learn to analyze the teaching of the spirit and his language of love.

- 62. There are those who think that this world is only matter, so that the passions of the flesh may triumph in it, but with this they are stopping the elevation of the spirit. O humanity, little and vain, who want to make life at your will! Know that this world is the same for matter as for spirit; that is why I have always come to teach you to comply with the material law, at the same time helping the spirit in its evolution. To the materialized of the Second Time I had to say to make them understand: "Give to God what is God's and to Caesar what is Caesar's."
- 63. In order to overcome weakness, smallness, misery, passions and destroy doubt, faith and good works are indispensable, which are virtues that overcome the impossible, before them the difficult and unattainable vanishes like shadows.
- 64. I said to the men who believed in Me in the Second Half, "Your faith has saved you." I declared this because faith is a healing power, it is a force that transforms and its light destroys darkness.
- 65. Truly, truly, I tell you, the impossible does not exist. In cases as small as your health problems, speak to God who dwells in each one of you, who knows what you need and what you feel, He will give you according to His will.
- 66. In the Doctrine that I preached when I was on Earth and in which I now teach you through the human mouthpiece, my Spirit is manifested, that is why my teaching recreates you and at the same time strengthens you, because it is not a word that flatters only the material senses, but sustains the spirit.
- 67. That is why among the multitudes who listen to me, some come to be healed with the word of wisdom, with the consolation it pours out; others come to lighten their burden of sins by hearing my teaching of justice, forgiveness and love.
- 68. Hearing me speak like that, your sensitive fibers for the pain tremble and if you call me as a Doctor, I come to you to heal you.
- 69. Feel that my love is upon you as a mantle of comfort.
- 70. Blessed are those who put their hope and their faith in me. Feel me close to you and tell me with your heart your sorrows, do not be afraid, beloved sheep, no one like Me knows how to understand your babbling prayer. Show me your wound, point out to me your ailment and there I will deposit my balm of love and charity.
- 71. I receive your sorrows that you silently entrust to me. Enter into spiritual communion with me, so that you may deeply feel my presence in you.

- 72. You will see how the serenity of the spirit calms the stormy sea of your passions. You have only heard me in these moments through the pedestal and yet, how much your hearts have spoken to me. How many sorrows and bitterness have come to Me! How many hearts that suffer from ingratitudes, withered like cut flowers and forgotten afterwards! How much crying that does not appear to the eyes, that is hidden in the heart and waits for the moment of peace! The pain of men, wives and mothers. I collect everything with the power of my love.
- 73. I have come to strengthen and protect the weak from pain, but once healthy, enlightened and strong, I want to see them comforting those who suffer. When there is love for one another, your world will shine with the light of harmony and truth that will flow from your incarnated and disembodied children, to whom this world was entrusted as a temporary mansion.
- 74. I have spoken to you once through lips that are not pure, but at the moment of my communication, they have known how to interpret my word of love. Do not think that it is an imperfect form that I am using to speak to you, I come to the understanding but not to sinful matter. My light approaches when the speaker, in ecstasy, offers me his heart, gives me his being, then I use it as a vehicle to reach in a limited, humanized way, the multitudes.

75. This was my promise through Jesus and I have come to fulfill it for you. I said in the Second Time to my apostles, "If I had not gone, the Spirit of Consolation would not have come to you." I meant to say: if I Jesus, in body, did not go away, I could not come to manifest myself to you in spirit. For the Consoling Spirit, the Holy Spirit that I promised you, is Me, it is my word, it is my message of love.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 21

- 1. Disciples: You have forgotten the way of praying that I taught you in the Second Time and I have come to remind you of it.
- 2. Prayer should be for you something greater and more powerful than repeating the words learned by heart with which you achieve nothing if you do not have spiritual elevation.
- 3. Do not get used to praying only with words, pray with the spirit. I also say to you: Bless with prayer, send thoughts of light to your brothers, do not ask for anything for yourselves, remember that whoever takes care of mine, will always have me watching over him.
- 4. The seed that you sow with love, you will receive multiplied.
- 5. Visit and anoint the sick, comfort the prisoner, give peace to the needy and bring comfort to the distressed heart.
- 6. Men have confused true charity, forgetting one of the highest feelings of the spirit, with the materialism that manifests itself in all their acts. I have seen you give with contempt and even with disgust, some coins to your brothers the poor, and you give coins, because in your heart you have nothing to give; if at least you gave them with love or with a desire to help, but you give them with pride, with ostentation humiliating the needy. If you gave them without vanity or repulsion, your poor coin would in part mitigate the thirst for love of those spirits in full restitution.
- 7. To those who thus understand charity and with these imperfect works try to silence the voice of their conscience and pretend to make me believe that they fulfill one of my highest teachings, I come to say: Gather yourselves in your bedroom and in your prayer communicate with me, so that in that communion to which you are not accustomed for now, you feel inside a flash of kindness and gratitude to the Father, and feeling the pain of your fellow men, you ask for them even if you only do it for yours, which would already be a step towards spirituality.
- 8. I cannot yet ask of all men self-denial and charity for others or true love for neighbor; but from you, disciples and children, who day after day listen to this voice that sweetens your feelings, if I expect worthy works from Me and from you.
- 9. If you love, the other benefits will be added to you.

- 10. Love will give you the wisdom to understand the truth that others uselessly seek through the rugged paths of science.
- 11. Let the Master guide you in all actions, words and thoughts. Prepare yourselves under his sweet and loving example and you will manifest divine love, so you will feel close to God, because you will be in harmony with Him.
- 12. If you love, you will succeed in being meek, as Jesus was.
- 13. If you love, you will not need material cults or rites, because you will carry the light that illuminates your inner temple, before which the waves of all the storms that could hit you will break and the darkness of humanity will be destroyed.
- 14. Do not profane the divine any more, for truly I tell you, the ingratitude with which you show yourselves before God is great, when you do those external practices that you have inherited from your first brothers, and in which you have become fanatical.
- 15. Humanity saw Jesus suffer and his teaching and testimony is believed by you, why follow him crucifying in your sculptures? Are not the centuries that you have been exhibiting him as the victim of your wickedness enough for you?
- 16. Instead of remembering me in the torments and agony of Jesus, why don't you remember my resurrection, full of light and glory?
- 17. Sometimes, when looking at your images representing me in the form of Jesus on the cross, there are those who have thought that it was a weak, cowardly or timid man, without thinking that I am Spirit and I came to suffer what you call sacrifice and what I call duty of love, for an example of all humanity.
- 18. If you think that I was One with the Father, think that there were no weapons, no strength, no torments that could have subdued me; but if as a man I suffered, I bled and died, it was to give you my sublime example of humility.
- 19. Men have not understood the greatness of that lesson, and everywhere they raise the image of the crucified one, which represents a shame for this humanity, which without love or respect for the One whom it claims to love, continues to crucify and wound Him daily by hurting the hearts of his brothers, for whom the Master gave his life.
- 20. Ah, my children of all faiths, do not put to death the noblest feelings of the spirit, nor try to conform it with external practices and cults! Look: If a mother has nothing material to offer her beloved and little son, she presses him to her heart, blesses him with all her love, covers him with oscar (holy spear), looks at him sweetly, bathes him with her tears, but never tries to deceive him with empty acts of love.

- 21. How do you conceive that I, the Divine Master, approve that you conform to the empty practices of all essence, truth and love, with which you try to deceive your spirit, making it believe that it has sustained itself, when in reality it finds itself increasingly ignorant of the truth?
- 22. Learn to love one another, to be blessed, to forgive one another; to be meek and sweet, good and noble, and understand that, if you do not do so, you will not have in your life even the slightest reflection of the works of Christ, your Master.
- 23. I speak to all of you and I invite you to destroy the errors that for so many centuries have stopped you in your evolution.
- 24. Take love as a shield and wield truth as a sword and you will soon find the way. Do not be afraid to be sowers of love, because Pilate and Caiaphas are no longer in the world to judge my disciples. You will find small calvaries in your path, but go through them leaving a trace of strength, serenity and faith.
- 25. Christ gave you His example, but he is and will remain the eternal Teacher, in spirit and in truth.
- 26. The Spirit of Truth and Consolation is the same Spirit of God that throbbed in the loving Jesus who dwelt among men and that will throb in you when you know how to love as He taught you.
- 27. You who are my new disciples, listen: From the Second Time I spoke to you very clearly about Me, in order to avoid you falling into temptation, into errors. When I said to you: The Father and I are One, by this I meant to tell you that my love for you, in my word and in each of my works, you had the presence of the Father; however, the religions that were later founded based on that teaching, have fallen into materialism, making figures in which they represent the form of Jesus, and worship him through them, forgetting that Christ is essence and spirit.
- 28. If I had wanted you to worship me in the figure of Jesus, I would have left his body to you, so that you could worship him, but if, after completing his mission, I made that matter disappear, why do men worship him? I have revealed to you that my Kingdom is not material, but despite this, men still want to keep me on Earth, and they present to me the riches and the power of a kingdom that is transient and limited.
- 29. There were two natures in Jesus, one material, human, created by my will in the virginal womb of Mary, whom I called the Son of Man, and the other divine, the Spirit, who was named the Son of God. In this one was the Divine Word of the Father, who spoke in Jesus; the other was only material and visible.

- 30. When I was questioned by the pontiff Caiaphas saying to me: I conjure you to tell me if you are the Christ, the Messiah, the Son of God. I replied, "You said so."
- 31. I had announced to my apostles that I would return to the Father, from whence I had come, then I was referring to the divine Spirit who confined himself in the blessed body of Jesus; but when I prophesied to my disciples that the Son of Man would be betrayed and crucified, I was referring only to the material part; it would not be possible to crucify the spirit or put him to death, because he is immortal and is above all created things.
- 32. If I told you that I would imprint my Law on your heart, engrave it in your spirit and reign in you, I meant my wisdom, my eternal essence. You must understand that it is not Jesus who penetrates your heart, but Christ, the eternal Word, the one who through the mouth of the prophet Isaiah was announced as the slain Lamb.
- 33. Materially, Jesus was your ideal and the realization of perfection, so that in Him you would have an example worthy of imitation, I wanted to teach you what man must be to resemble his God.
- 34. God is one and Christ is one with Him, since He is the Word of Divinity, the only way by which you can reach the Father of all creation.
- 35. My seed is sown in every spirit of humanity and the day will come when you will be able to rise up to be similar to your Master.
- 36. The Spirit of Truth is the divine wisdom that comes to clarify the mysteries and has reached men, in fulfillment of my promise made to humanity. You are living in the Era in which these manifestations were to be realized, because you are spiritually prepared to receive them.
- 37. See that the evils that afflict humanity today come from their lack of compliance with my Law, and for having given a material interpretation to the divine teachings and revelations. With these errors, how were they to realize their spiritual nature and the divine ties that bind all humanity to its Creator? This is where your selfishness, your wars and your attachment to material pleasures come from.
- 38. The Spirit of God is like an infinite tree in which the branches are the worlds and the leaves the beings. If one and the same is the sap that passes through the trunk to all the branches and from these to the leaves, don't you think that there is something eternal and holy that unites you all to each other, and that merges you with the Creator?

- 39. Your passage through the world is brief, but it is necessary that you fulfill your mission before leaving this life, so that you may come to inhabit higher abodes for the spirit, in the hereafter.
- 40. Spirit and matter are two different natures, from them your being is formed and on both is consciousness. The first is the daughter of light, the second comes from the earth, it is matter, both are united in one being and fight each other guided by consciousness, in which you have the presence of God. That struggle so far has been constant but in the end, spirit and matter will fulfill in harmony the mission that my Law indicates to each one.
- 41. You can also imagine the spirit as if it were a plant and the body as the earth. The spirit that has been planted in matter grows, rises, sustaining itself with the trials and teachings that it receives throughout its human life.
- 42. I have come to teach you to know your spirit deeply, because that immense wave of materialism that has been advancing on humanity, will have to create immense spiritual needs and it is necessary that in the world there is a source of light, where those thirsty for it can quench their thirst.
- 43. How many terrible wars await humanity, much more terrifying than those that have happened: in which the fury of the unleashed elements will be confused with the roar of your weapons; the world will be small to contain in its bosom so much destruction. All this will lead as a consequence that men, having reached the maximum of their pain and despair, turn supplicantly to the true God, whom they did not want to reach by the way of love, to ask for his divine peace. Then I, Christ, the Word, will rise in hearts, because that time will be the third day, in which I will fulfill the promise of salvation by building the temple as I promised you.
- 44. Like the angel who perched on the tomb of Jesus, my Divine Spirit will descend to lift the sepulchral earthenware that closes your heart so that my light may illuminate the most intimate of the human being.
- 45. This will be the spiritual dawn of which you will be witnesses; but my seed and the good news will spread, because the time of the struggle is approaching and it is necessary that my children be prepared, but know from now on that in this struggle there will be no hesitation, it will be carried to the end in which the light will triumph over the darkness of humanity.

- 46. Listen carefully, disciples, so that you to whom I have explained so many mysteries, will not lose the keys that I have entrusted to you, to open the book of my wisdom, feel peace so that you can make it felt around you.
- 47. Only with the serene and clean elevation of your spirit will you become the sowers of spirituality.
- 48. In the midst of all the vicissitudes of your earthly life, you will be able to accomplish many wonders, if you truly treasure in your spirit the gift of peace that my love gives you; on the other hand, if you do not carry it, you will be able to do very few works worthy of Me.
- 49. Receive my Teaching without worries, peacefully, contemplate me with the sensitivity of your feelings and feel me with tenderness, as little ones feel their loving mother. Only in this way will you be able to receive and take advantage of the torrent of light that overflows from my teachings.
- 50. Learn to penetrate the atmosphere of intimate peace that these moments in which you remain with me offer you, and forget your sorrows and problems, so that you may be strengthened in my love.
- 51. Be strong so that you can withstand trials and pray for humanity that is shaken and suffering like you, and truly I tell you that when you feel the arrival of my peace, you will perceive that that peace has descended on everyone.
- 52. You ask me why on many occasions, in order to receive some grace from Me, you first have to cry through some trial, and I tell you, that being each of you like a tree, sometimes you have branches so sick or dry that pruning is necessary so that there are good fruits, and those cuts have to cause you pain.
- 53. Sometimes that pruning reaches to the very roots to destroy the evils that have polluted your spirit.
- 54. At the moment you cry, but do not despair, because after pain comes true health.
- 55. When I turn you from the evil way, I do it with great charity and love, even if for the moment you do not understand my perfect designs. I dominate illness in you and transform it into health and joy, this is how I am bringing the materialized, the confused, the lost on the path of good closer to the path.
- 56. When they crucified Jesus, He gently forgave his executioners and gave them life, begging his Father for their salvation; with his words and his silence He also gave them forgiveness and those proofs of infinite love for humanity, were and will be eternally as

inexhaustible honor, in which men will be inspired for their noblest actions of forgiveness and love.

- 57. Today as yesterday, I come to give you to drink from that fountain of truth and life, to rise from your falls, and to illuminate your path so that you may endure the trials in your march through this world and this may serve as a stepping stone to ascend to the mansion where you will know the supreme peace.
- 58. Do not be afraid of your Creator, but of yourselves, when your spirit is not on the path traced by my Law.
- 59. Seek the path that Jesus traced for you so that you may set aside your cup of bitterness. If you miss or voluntarily delay your arrival in the Kingdom of peace, it will be because you want it that way, not because it is my will.
- 60. Let me guide you, so that, supported by Me, you may interpret the teachings that the Book of Life offers you and understand something of the future that awaits humanity.
- 61. Do not be afraid of kings or lords or anyone who holds any title or power for you, because nothing will be able to oppose what is commanded by the Father.
- 62. I have manifested my light translated into word, which some of you have heard and which everyone will know by writings and testimonies.
- 63. I have told you that I am the Great Warrior whose sword comes in the form of a fight, but understand that I do not come to provoke wars between men, as you always have; my war is of ideas, of conviction, in which truth, love, reason, justice and true wisdom shine.
- 64. But when the struggle is more intense and man begins to understand that these messages are divine inspirations, flashes of the love of God, who only seeks peace among humanity, he will feel impulses to put them into practice, to teach them to all who do not know them, and then he will take my Doctrine to exterminate the evil that your disobediences have caused you.
- 65. On what you learn and analyze from the written word, I will pour out my inspiration, so that you may apply the teaching that you give to your brothers.
- 66. When among men those begin to arise who, impassive before the insult, love and forgive the one who has hurt them and with love bless God, because with his perfect lessons he made them living examples of Jesus, then you will be at the beginning of the reign of Christ in the heart of humanity.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 22

- 1. This is a time of great light for the people of Israel, in which I am awakening the spirits of various dwellings, in the different paths of the Earth; so that all my children come to Me full of understanding and love to receive their inheritance.
- 2. I am choosing among humanity men, women, the elderly and children, in whom the spirits of Israel are housed, who are the firstborn of my Divinity, responsible for my revelations.
- 3. In the three times I have gathered and gathered my people, and in this Third Age your spirit has been surprised by my presence and my word through the human understanding, because you did not believe that Christ, the Divine Word, came to communicate with you in this form. Having announced my return to you as the Holy Spirit through the prophets, you did not keep watch waiting for my arrival, and now that you have my manifestation among you, you have not recognized me, due to your lack of spirituality, of study in the divine teachings. But you must understand that in whatever way I manifest myself to you, I will always be essence, presence and potency, truth and love.
- 4. Then why did you doubt me the three times I appeared to you? Have I hidden from you the signs and the time of my coming, so that mankind would be confused? No, really. Those who doubt my presence, be silent, seal your lips, continue to listen to me tirelessly, until you confess that it is I, your Lord, who has come to communicate through human understanding. If I am manifesting myself through men and women, whose imperfections and weaknesses are similar to yours, it is because I have looked for someone to communicate with and I have not found a chaste and pure heart to manifest myself in all my splendor.
- 5. I have searched through childhood and I contemplate that while his flesh is innocent, his spirit carries with it a chain of vices that he has collected in the past times and has forgotten that he has reincarnated on this planet only to purify himself by means of a new envelope. I have looked among the youth for a pure heart and I have seen that the young man has become defiled and bears blemishes in his spirit; and in the maiden is the germ of temptation. Among the elderly, I look only at people who are tired and confused by the vicissitudes of life. In scientists there is materialism and arrogance, because having shown them the secrets of Nature, they felt great and wanted to become gods in this world. And among those who call themselves ministers of my Divinity, I discover only the hypocrite and the Pharisee of the Third Time. Therefore I tell you, I have chosen among the sinners whom I have appointed spokesmen, who are equal to you, and who by

this gift that I have given them, are making restitution and are being saved. At the instant when my ray descends to illuminate them and thus I can communicate through their channel, I remove the stain, I receive their elevation, and my spiritual world, to whom they have been entrusted to watch over their steps, prepares and dignifies them.

- 6. I could manifest myself visibly or make my voice resound, as you heard it in the First Time on Mount Sinai, but in that way what merits of faith would you do before Me? None, because the virtue of faith is a step on the ladder of your elevation. But that is not why I hide myself, and if I communicate through man it is because I love you and I am giving you a higher lesson and I want you to recognize me in its perfection.
- 7. In the spirit of the man who is my masterpiece, I have placed my divine light, I have cultivated it with infinite love, as the gardener cultivates the pampered plant of his garden. I have placed you in this dwelling place where you need nothing to live, so that you may know me and know yourselves. I have given you power in the spirit to feel the life of the Hereafter and in your matter senses so that you may be recreated and perfected. I have given you this world so that in it you will begin to take your first steps, and on this path of progress and perfection you will experience the perfection of my Law, so that through your life you will recognize and love me, and by your merits you will reach Me.
- 8. I have given you the gift of free will and endowed you with conscience. The first so that you may develop freely within my laws and the second, so that you may know how to distinguish good from evil, so that she, as a perfect judge, may tell you when you fulfill or lack my Law.
- 9. Consciousness is the light of my Divine Spirit that does not depart from you at any time.
- 10. I am the Way, the Truth and the Life, I am peace and blessing, the eternal promise that you will be with me and also the fulfillment of all my words.
- 11. If you feel distrust of life, if you consider yourself powerless for the struggle, pray, communicate with me and remain on the path of peace that my love traces for you. Mend your wrongs, be regenerated and forgive the one who offends you. Resign yourselves to trials, and you will feel my strength and peace, despite the vicissitudes of life.
- 12. The Master hastens to teach you and to pour out his wisdom in your spirit and heart, because only a short time I will speak to you in this form. I want to leave my word to you as an inheritance, so that you may keep it zealously. It is the truth, and if you make it known to your brothers, with its original purity and with your good works, you will have fulfilled your spiritual mission.

- 13. Those who, at the moment of my departure, say to me, "Lord, you turn away from us and leave us orphaned," those will be those who have been deaf and blind to my manifestations and have not wanted to understand my lesson.
- 14. It has been a long time that I have contemplated fanaticism and idolatry in your worship; you bring to these houses of prayer, material offerings that do not reach Me, therefore I have invited you to analyze my word, so that your spirit evolves, because the stage of preparation is ending and it is necessary that you take a step forward in understanding my teachings.
- 15. The profane will become children, the children will become disciples and the disciples will become living examples of humility, charity and wisdom. Many of them are found among these crowds, but there are also scattered among scientists and among religions and sects.
- 16. Do not be arrogant with the fruits of your science, because now that you have made so many advances in it, it is when humanity suffers the most, when there is more misery, unrest, diseases and fratricidal wars.
- 17. Man has not yet discovered the true science, that which is achieved by the way of love.
- 18. Look how vanity has blinded you; every nation would like to have the greatest sages on earth. Truly I tell you, scientists have not penetrated deeply into the arcana of the Lord. I can tell you that man's knowledge of life is still superficial.
- 19. The time is approaching when spiritual revelations will reveal to humanity the luminous path to come to know the mysteries that are hidden in the bosom of Creation. The light of my spirit will reveal to you the way to acquire the true science that will allow man to be recognized and obeyed by the creatures that surround you and by the elements of Creation, thus fulfilling my will that man would come to lord it over the Earth, but that will be when the spirit of man illuminated by consciousness, has imposed its power and its light on the weaknesses of matter.
- 20. How can the forces and elements of Creation submit to the will of man, when they are moved by selfish feelings, while Nature is governed by my Law of love?
- 21. It is necessary that the ideals of humanity be guided by paths of justice, guided by the truth of a perfect teaching, which reveals to it the meaning of eternal life and that teaching is this spiritual Doctrine, which in the course of time will transform your spiritual and human life.

- 22. Man alone is incapable of receiving my word and modifying his customs, tendencies, ambitions and ideals, that is why I have allowed the pain to shake them for a while, more when the chalice is more bitter and they recognize before the judge of their conscience their mistakes, they will invoke my name, they will look for me, the lost sheep will return to my fold of love, and all my children will be filled with the light of my Spirit to start a new way of life.
- 23. I have not come to put defects to your works on earth, no, I have come to point out to you your mistakes, because I want you to achieve the perfection that corresponds to you by eternal inheritance. Your spirit will not be lost because it is a flash of the divine light and image of your Father and Creator.
- 24. What would become of your spirit if I devoted myself to extolling your human works and left him indefinitely abandoned to earthly passions?
- 25. If I have come to you it is because I love you, if I speak to you in appearance with severity, in my word is my justice and my love. If I make you know my truth, even if it sometimes causes you pain, it is because I want your salvation.
- 26. Do not reject my word, analyze it so that in its essence you will find the doctrine capable of working the miracle of transforming this valley of tears, today turned into a field of bloody battles between brothers, into a valley of peace where only one family lives, humanity, practicing the just, perfect and loving laws that your Father has inspired you, because in the fulfillment of them you will find happiness.
- 27. I have had few disciples in this world and in fewer numbers those who have been like the image of the Divine Master. In the spiritual valley, it is where I have many disciples, because it is where the study of my teachings is most advanced. There they receive from their Master what humanity denied them. That is where those who for their humility were ignored on Earth shine by virtue and where those who shone with false light in this world cry sad and repentant.
- 28. In the hereafter, it is where I receive you as you did not expect on Earth, when you return crying, but blessing me. It does not matter that throughout your journey, you have had a moment of despair, I will take into account that you had days of great pain and that in them you showed resignation and blessed my name. You too, within your smallness, have gone through some trials, although these have been caused by your disobedience.
- 29. Behold, for a few moments of fidelity and love for God, you will achieve times of life and grace in the hereafter. This is how my eternal love responds, to the momentary love of man.

- 30. Blessed are those who, falling and rising, go weeping and blessing me, those wounded by their own brothers, trust in Me deep in their hearts. Those sad little ones, mocked, but meek and therefore strong in spirit, are truly my disciples.
- 31. Rejoice because with these lessons you will progress in your evolution, even if there are those who, being guided by light judgments, think otherwise. For centuries you have been thirsty to know something more than you knew and you still have a heart withered with love despite as many beliefs as you have had. The sooner you will be grouped around the perfect love that emanates from the Book of True Life, which is this word.
- 32. You are dying of spiritual thirst, you wither for lack of the dew of love and pure affections; you feel alone and that is why I have come to pour out among you the unmistakable fragrance of my love that will make your spirit reborn and flourish in virtue.
- 33. Listen to Me, disciples, so that you may pluck old beliefs from your understanding. Christianity was divided into sects that do not love each other, that humiliate, despise and threaten their brothers with false judgments. I tell you that they are Christians without love, therefore they are not Christians because Christ is love.
- 34. There are those who represent Jehovah as an old man full of human defects, vindictive, cruel and more terrible than the worst of your judges on earth.
- 35. I am not telling you this to make fun of anyone, but so that your concept of divine love may be purified. You do not know now how you have adored me in your past.
- 36. Practice the silence that favors the spirit so that it can find its God, that silence is like a source of knowledge and all those who penetrate it are filled with the clarity of my wisdom. Silence is like a closed place with indestructible walls, to which only the spirit has access. Man constantly carries within himself the knowledge of the secret place in which he will be able to communicate with God.
- 37. No matter where you are, wherever you will be able to communicate with your Lord, whether you are on the top of the mountain or you are in the depth of a valley, in the restlessness of a city, in the peace of the home or in the midst of a struggle; if you seek me inside your sanctuary in the midst of the deep silence of your elevation, instantly the doors of the universal and invisible enclosure will open so that you truly feel in the house of your Father, which exists in every spirit.
- 38. When the pain of trials overwhelms you and the sorrows of life annihilate your senses, if you experience an intense desire to achieve a little peace, retire to your bedroom or seek silence, the solitude of the fields, there raise your spirit guided by

consciousness and enter into meditation. Silence is the kingdom of the spirit, a kingdom that is invisible to material eyes.

- 39. At the moment of penetrating to spiritual ecstasy, it is when the higher senses are awakened, intuition arises, inspiration shines, the future is sensed and the spiritual life feels the distant and makes possible what seemed unattainable before.
- 40. If you want to penetrate the silence of this sanctuary, of this ark, you yourselves must be the ones who prepare the way, because only with true purity will you be able to penetrate it.
- 41. There are gifts and missions that have only been waiting for the time of your preparation to arrive, to settle in your spirit and become prophets and teachers.
- 42. In that Ark is all the past, the present and the future of beings, there is the manna of the spirit, the bread of eternal life, of which I told you through Jesus that "whoever eats of it will never die".
- 43. Your spirit has delighted in hearing my word and has found an opportunity to fulfill its mission, among this people of farmers that I am forming.
- 44. How many afflictions do you forget while you are engaged in this blessed work of counseling, anointing and consoling your brothers and sisters!
- 45. Your spirit has been strengthened and matter has healed, for I have told you that whoever gives peace, balm or does charity in any of its innumerable forms, will see in himself multiplied what he gave.
- 46. In this way I am separating you from the false pleasures of the world, from the superfluous, so that your heart may be clean and always be worthy that my charity towards those in need may pass through it; so that you may not be contaminated again by the evil that reigns everywhere.
- 47. This inner and outer purity is essential in my disciples, because only in this way can you be believed by your brothers when you rise up to spread this Good News. Only by keeping your heart healthy and clean will good works be able to flow from it, and words of light from your lips.
- 48. In your path you will find darkness and confusion, and the only strength and power that you will have to overcome imposture with the truth, will be precisely the purity of your feelings, the purity of your deeds; do not forget that although before your fellow men you seem to manifest the truth without possessing it, you will not be able to deceive Me.

- 49. Your transformation must be profound and true, to such an extent that you will notice it in the spirituality with which your children, those new generations, who are a promise to humanity, come into the world, healthy men of matter and spirit, not slaves of temptations, nor victims of the lies of their brothers, but beings capable of loving me in a dignified way and loving their fellow men with truth. The time is coming when the enemies of my Doctrine will rise up stalking your path, wanting to destroy your seed, but I tell you that if you take care of it as your sacred inheritance, if you watch over what I have entrusted to you, no force will be able to destroy what with love and in my name you sow in the hearts of your brothers.
- 50. Practice my word, preach with deeds, testify with good deeds, words and thoughts and your testimony will be worthy of my teaching.
- 51. By watching and praying you must wait for those who sooner or later will come to look for you. The soldiers will return from the war with a depressed heart and a sobbing spirit; the leaders will recognize their mistakes and publicly mourn their faults and the crowds thirsty and hungry for justice will look for these sources of spiritual light where they can drink until their need for faith, peace and love is satisfied.
- 52. My Spirit watches over every being and I am attentive to the last of your thoughts.
- 53. Truly I tell you, there in the midst of the armies fighting for earthly ideals and ambitions, I have discovered in the moments of rest the men of peace and goodwill, turned into soldiers by force. The sighs escape from his heart when my name gushes from his lips and the tears run down his cheeks with the memory of his: parents, wives, children or brothers. Then your spirit, with no other temple than the sanctuary of your faith, no more altar than your love, no more light than that of your spirit, rises up to Me in demand of forgiveness for the deaths that you have involuntarily caused with your weapons. They seek Me to ask me with all the strength of their being to allow them to return to their home or, if they are to fall under the blow of the enemy, to cover with my mantle of mercy those they leave on Earth.
- 54. To all those who seek my forgiveness in this way, I bless them because they are not to blame for killing, others are the murderers, those who will have to answer me, at the time of their judgment, of what they have done with human lives.
- 55. Many of them, loving peace, wonder why I have allowed them to be taken to the very fields of battle and death, to which I tell you that if their human understanding does not reach to understand the reason that exists at the bottom of all this, their spirit instead knows that it is fulfilling a restitution.

- 56. I also know of those who, forgetting their own, think of all peoples, to weep with pain at the reality of humanity's false Christianity. They, in their prayers they call me, in their meditations they remember that there is the promise of my return and that even the signs of my new coming were foretold and remained written. Carry these words in your heart and that is why, every day you ask me when my arrival will be in the East and the West, and at all points you look for the signs without your eyes discovering them, and you feel confused.
- 57. They do not know that all the signs have already been verified and that is why my Spirit begins to manifest its new phase at this time.
- 58. How many times, when listening to my spiritual voice, have you woken up asking: Who has called me? Without understanding the meaning of my message. Other times the light of intuition has been so clear in their understanding, that they have achieved amazing facts that have filled them with amazement.
- 59. The balm for the wounded or the dying, as well as bread or water, have miraculously arrived and they experience how peace and trust strengthens them spiritually and materially in the moments of greatest danger.
- 60. These events have caused those who live watching and praying to exclaim inwardly: "Lord, are not these manifestations that you give us daily proof of your presence? Does not all this prove that your Spirit seeks in this time ours to communicate from Teacher to disciples, or from Father to son?"
- 61. Yes, beloved disciples, they are proofs that my Spirit is vibrating over yours, fulfilling in a new way my promise to return among men.
- 62. The signs that announced my new manifestation to you have already been fulfilled, you have not seen them, nor have you had news of them, but I tell you, Do you feel my presence, do you foresee the arrival of the new time? Is your heart sustained by praying spiritually and does your spirit feel strengthened if it allows itself to be guided by the light of conscience? If so, then why do you need material signs that announce my presence to you and bear witness to the fulfillment of prophecy? Let the Pharisees and the scribes of this time be the ones who search. Let it be the chief priests, meditators of my presence, who auscultate space and earth in search of the promised signs. For them were granted, for men of little faith, for those who boast of spirituality and have a heart and spirit harder than a rock; for them the signs that like clarion voices Nature gave when my spiritual manifestation was about to give its light on humanity.

63. In this moment of prayer consecrated to communion with the Father, forget all your worries, discard the temptations that may divert your spirit from the fulfillment of my Law, free it from all restlessness. In these sublime moments, let your will be the divine will; abandon yourselves in the love of your Heavenly Father. It will be then that you will contemplate the works that you call miracles being performed as in the Second Time.

64. When in your prayers you feel invaded by my peace, it will be a sign that you have penetrated into communion with my Divinity. The conscience will shine like a refulgent sun in your spirit and you will contemplate the light of the Holy Spirit, on the altar of your sanctuary. You will see everything illuminating in these moments for the love of God.

65. The veils that, due to your unpreparedness, had prevented you from understanding the meaning of my teachings, will be lifted and you will contemplate inside the Eternal Tabernacle, the arcanum of the Lord, which is the origin of life, from where true wisdom springs.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 23

- 1. Blessed are those who seek to be at peace with their conscience. Blessed is he who sows the seed of my peace in the way of his fellow men.
- 2. Come to Me, whenever you find yourself depressed by sorrows or lack of faith, because I am the light and the force that will restore you to spiritual tranquility.
- 3. When I no longer manifest myself in this form, where will you listen to me? In your conscience, because through it I am showing you the way of love.
- 4. When the world is going through an era of spiritual disorientation, when man does not understand the mysteries that the spiritual life entails, nor does he know how to analyze and meditate on his mission, despite being qualified for it, the clarity of my word comes to enlighten him. Humanity is witnessing that at these moments scientists devote all their time and mental strength to discover in Nature the answer to many questions and doubts that life presents to them. And Nature responds to the call of men, bearing witness to its Creator, who is an inexhaustible source of wisdom and love, but also of justice. However, the free will that man has been endowed with has not led him to awaken to the light of my love, and the spirit continues to drag the chains of materialism from which he has not managed to free himself. It is as if they are afraid to take a step forward in evolution, accustomed to continue stationed in the traditions bequeathed to them by their ancestors. Man is afraid to think and believe for himself, prefers to submit to the tradition of others, depriving himself of his freedom to know me. For that reason he has lived in the backwardness; but the time of light has come for humanity and with it man acquires his own knowledge, awakens, advances and is surprised by the truth of my teaching.
- 5. Why, if humanity has witnessed the development of science and has seen discoveries that it would not have believed before, does it resist believing in the evolution of the spirit? Why does he persist in what he parks and letharges?
- 6. My doctrine and my revelations of this time are in accordance with your evolution. The scientist should not be puffed up by his material work and his science, because my revelation and the help of the spiritual beings who inspire you from beyond have always been present in it. Man is part of Creation, he has a mission to fulfill, as do all the creatures of the Creator, but he has been given a spiritual nature, an intelligence and a will of his own so that he can achieve by his effort, the development and perfection of the spirit, which is the highest thing he possesses. Through the spirit man can conceive his Creator, understand his benefits, as well as admire his wisdom.

- 7. If, instead of puffing yourselves up with your earthly knowledge, you identified yourselves with all my Work, there would be no mysteries for you, you would recognize yourselves as brothers and you would love one another as I love you: there would be goodness, charity, love in you, and therefore union with the Father.
- 8. How small you are when, believing yourselves to be all powerful and great, you resist confessing that over the limit of your power and your knowledge is that of the one who truly knows everything and can do everything! Then, you concretize to be matter and only matter and you seem insignificant, because you are subject only to the natural law that governs mortal and fleeting beings, who are born, grow and die, leaving no trace of their passage. How long will you get up from that state you are in? You have to make an effort to look beyond the heaven that you have forged, so that you will come to the understanding that only by spiritual merits will you reach the Father.
- 9. Do not wait for others to start the march towards Me, come, raise your prayer and in this way, you will understand what you must do and you will know the mission that you have to fulfill. I come to invite you to come closer to Me, but for this, it is not necessary that you abandon the missions, duties and recreations of human life.
- 10. You have come to dwell on Earth at a time when men live under the rule of human science, and yet at this time you will develop your spiritual gifts: you will heal the sick, you will prophesy and you will reach greater heights in your spiritual evolution.
- 11. The light that illuminates your interior helps you to predict what is to come, but you must prepare for that gift to flourish. Nothing should stand still, everything should walk in harmony with Creation.
- 12. I do not give you my teaching only as a moral brake for your matter, it is with it that you will be able to climb the greatest heights of your spiritual perfection.
- 13. I have not been creating a new religion among you, this Doctrine does not come to ignore existing religions, when they are based on my truth. This is a message of divine love for all, an appeal to all institutions. Whoever understands the divine purpose and fulfills my precepts, will feel guided towards the progress and elevation of his spirit. As long as man does not understand the spirituality that he must have in his life, peace will be very far from being a reality in the world, but whoever complies with my Law of love will not fear death or the judgment that awaits his spirit. You must know that it will not be until death comes to you that your Father judges you, but that this judgment begins as soon as you begin to realize your deeds and feel the call of your conscience. My judgment is always upon you. At every step, whether in human life or in your spiritual

life, you are subject to my judgment, but here in the world, on earth, the spirit becomes insensitive and deaf to the calls of conscience.

- 14. I judge you to help you open your eyes to the light, to free you from sin and save you from pain.
- 15. In my judgment, I never take into account the offenses that you may have done to me, because resentment, revenge, or even punishment never makes an appearance before my tribunal.
- 16. When the pain reaches your heart and touches you in the most sensitive, it is to point out to you some mistake that you are making, to make you understand my teaching, and to give you a new and wise lesson. At the bottom of each of these trials, my love is always present.
- 17. On some occasions I have allowed you to understand the reason for a trial, on others you cannot find the meaning of that touch of my justice and it is that in the Work of the Father and in the life of your spirit, there are deep mysteries that the human mind cannot decipher.
- 18. I give you these teachings, so that you are not waiting for death to arrive to start paying off your debts, but that you should take advantage of the trials that your life presents to you, knowing that it will depend on love, patience and the elevation with which you receive and fulfill them, that your spirit arrives at the thresholds of eternal life, stripped of the burden of sins and imperfections that he carried in his stay in the world.
- 19. The time is far away when it was said to you, "With the rod that you measure, you will be measured." How many times that law was used to take revenge here on earth, putting aside all feelings of charity!
- 20. Now I tell you, that I have taken that rod of righteousness, and with it I will measure you according to what you have measured, although I must make it clear to you that in each of my judgments the Father who loves you very much will be present, the Redeemer who has come to save you.
- 21. It is man who dictates by his deeds his sentence, terrible sentences sometimes, and it is your Lord who seeks help from you, so that you will find a way in which you can bear your atonement.
- 22. Truly I tell you, if you want to avoid a too painful restitution, repent in due time and with sincere regeneration orient your life in works of love and charity towards your brothers.

- 23. Understand that I am the saving door, the door that will never be closed for all who seek me with true faith.
- 24. If you want proof of the truth of my teachings, I tell you that before your eyes you have the proofs that you ask of me to follow me. What are these tests? The regeneration of these men and women who today serve me as farmers on my land.
- 25. This journey is sometimes late and painful, but it is never impossible to travel. The mission of the spiritualist disciple is delicate and difficult, but it is not impossible to fulfill it, so I tell all of you who are undecided that if you doubt that you can fulfill me, it is because you are men of little faith.
- 26. I offer my field of love to all those who want to do merit by serving their brothers. Those who have understood it this way, have hurriedly approached Me to ask for an opportunity to work in my blessed lands where the seed is charity.
- 27. Here the merits have to be true so that they can be written down by Me in favor of the one who performs them. Appearances before others have no value before Me, that is why my laborers are learning to work in silence, to be humble and sincere, to abhor vanity and never to publish charity.
- 28. The people do not know the history of each of these labourers who serve them day after day; they ignore the efforts, sacrifices and renunciations that my servants have had to make in order to become worthy of being called my disciples.
- 29. Many of these men and women who, through their spiritual gifts, bring so much joy to your heart, who make you feel my balm and with their word restore peace to you, carry in their hearts a hidden sorrow that only my gaze contemplates.
- 30. How many of them have been unknown and even disowned by their loved ones, because they have taken this path! And they hurt them, they slander them and threaten them, and they continue to fulfill their mission with love, feeling the scourges and the stones of the mobs, while they walk under the weight of their cross, like their Master.
- 31. I see that you want to know why some of them renounce to continue in this fulfillment, to which I tell you that it is not because they have not borne the weight of their cross, but that the world tempted them and they yielded to temptation, because whoever takes the cross of love on his shoulders, in reality it is not he who carries it, rather it is the cross that sustains him, because each of the farmer's steps are always accompanied by an inner feeling of infinite peace. But not because you know that my peace is in those who follow me, do you behave ungratefully towards them, because they

are as human as you are. Not because you look at them smiling and calm do you insist on ignoring what they suffer to become useful and to serve you.

- 32. Who has known how to respond with love and charity to those who often suspend their work for coming to receive those in need of peace and health? When have you come to the crib of the little one who had to stay only because his mother is a peasant who had to go to fulfill her mission among those who suffer? Truly I tell you, just as I have called you to learn to receive, I also ask you to learn to respond with love to the charity of your brothers and sisters.
- 33. How many times do you show yourselves displeased and judge them of bad farmers because they are slow to arrive! You are demanding if you notice a mistake in them, because you know that they have a duty to fulfill.
- 34. O multitudes, instead of humbly taking the bread that is given to you, you devour it together with the hand that has been stretched out to offer you sustenance!
- 35. What do you know about the struggles my chosen ones have to keep themselves clean to serve you? What do you know about the trials with which they are touched, in order to keep them alert? And yet you judge them weak and propagate that temptation has dominated them, without understanding that it is the burden that you have left on them, since you are refusing to take the share of responsibility that corresponds to each one in my Work.
- 36. How soon you forget how much you received through them! But in your hearts you reassure yourselves, arguing that they gave you nothing, but truly I tell you, as long as you do not love one another, it is a lie that you are loving Me.
- 37. The legions of spiritual beings who, invisible to your material eyes, attend the manifestation of my word, are the ones who give the true interpretation to my teachings, so that you may know what are the commands that I gave to the spirit and in what way they fulfill it, that is why I sometimes address them through the spokesman through which I give you my teaching. Do you think it is necessary for them to speak to them by human means? No, people, I have just told you that I am only doing this so that you may feel their presence and listen to the orders I give them.
- 38. The legion of beings that I have destined to accompany you and help you on your journey is very great, so much so that you could not imagine it. There is an absolute harmony within her. The light that shines in them is that of wisdom and love, because the ideal to which they are consecrated is that of giving charity to humanity, their greatest desire being to lead their brothers to the summit of spirituality.

- 39. How beautiful is the mission they carry out, and how you make their work difficult for them! You should not say that your lack of collaboration with your spiritual brothers is due to ignorance, since you have listened to the orders that I give them through my spokespersons so that you may know their mission of love and charity, and prepare to help them in their fulfillment.
- 40. You have not yet managed to identify with that world of brothers of light; nor do you know how to harmonize with them, why? Because of your lack of spirituality that does not allow your senses to perceive all the calls, the touches and inspirations with which they would like to guide your steps on Earth.
- 41. Many times you confuse spirituality with material practices that, instead of bringing you closer to them, rather take you away. You think that when invoking them it is more effective to call them by some name than to attract them with a prayer. You think that there is a better preparation in you if you invoke them by lighting a candle or praying loudly, and you are in error.
- 42. They certainly come to your call, they interpret your desires and impart their help to you, because their mission is inspired by charity; but you did not achieve that help with your spirituality, because then you would have harmonized with your guardian angels, forming with them the people of God who know how to fulfill my commandment that tells you to "Love one another".
- 43. Verily I tell you, the purer your thoughts and the simpler and purer your practices, the more clearly you will perceive the presence and influence of the spiritual world in your life and the greater the wonders that you will receive from them.
- 44. Do not think that those brothers of yours can be mixed up in your impure works or associated with your evil purposes, or manifest themselves through you if you are not properly prepared to receive them.
- 45. To achieve spirituality, beloved people, you must pray and have faith.
- 46. Prayer and faith will make the miracle that bread will come to your table day by day, as Israel in the First Time was rewarded for their faith with manna.
- 47. If other peoples steal your bread, you will forgive them so that I will forgive you all.
- 48. If you find yourself thrown out of your home, you will go to the mountain, which will offer you its bosom so that you can protect yourself while the test passes.

- 49. Just as in the First Time the faith of the people was strengthened through the great trials that he passed in the desert, so in this time he will be tested many times so that his spirit acquires the necessary strength, to be a soldier of this cause.
- 50. What disciple of this Work could need a material enclosure where to take refuge for a time from trials? To none, because you all know that your Father does not come looking for quarry temples to dwell in, but shrines and altars in the spirit of humanity, and those temples go with you wherever you meet.
- 51. Your ancestors have lived a long time in ignorance, feeding religious fanaticism and therefore achieved little advancement for their spirit. It was not given to them to contemplate here on Earth, the light of this Age that is illuminating you, but they will also receive, when the hour comes, the spiritual light in fullness.
- 52. My Doctrine comes to teach you to harmonize with your brothers, whether they dwell on Earth or in the infinite spiritual valley.
- 53. These will be the aspects of your future life if you persevere in the Law, because your journey will be very different if you walk outside the path that I have traced with my word, because then hunger, epidemics and wars that arise on earth, will not respect you, because those destructive forces, will not find in you anything that stops them.
- 54. Beloved disciples: Take advantage of all the small or great trials that arise daily in your life, so that when greater trials come, they will be like gusts of the hurricane that vanish when they hit the immovable walls of the fortress that gives you the practice of my Law.
- 55. Forge a people with your spiritual union, whose defense against your enemies is prayer. Already then the elements will be able to be unleashed, that this people with its spirituality will know how to overcome all vicissitudes.
- 56. Rise up, men and women, the elderly, the young and the children; rise up firmly to walk along the path that my word has come to trace for you in this time that is but the resumption of the path that in times past I came to trace for you with the imprint of my sacrifice on the cross.
- 57. Fulfill my Law so that your children, when forming the new generation, achieve greater evolution than the one you achieved and that your disobediences will not separate them from this Work, making them live further away from spirituality.
- 58. In this Third Time, I have come to give you the warmth that you need, to take away from you the cold that you have sown in the paths of your life. You have heard the bell

that Elijah has rung so that you may come to receive with my teaching, the light of the Holy Spirit.

- 59. Prepare yourselves, so that you may feel my presence and be like the apostles of the Second Time who, by listening to me, increased their faith every day and prepared to fulfill their delicate mission.
- 60. Israel: Do not fulfill only your duties contracted in the world. Also fulfill the Law because before the Father you have contracted a mission and its fulfillment must be strict, high and spiritual.
- 61. I am instructing you to turn away from materialism and stop being fanatics and idolaters, so that you do not worship or worship material objects made by human hands. I do not want there to be in your heart roots of idolatry, fanaticism, false cults; do not present Me with offerings that do not reach Me, I only ask for your regeneration and your fulfillment in spirituality.
- 62. Regenerate from your past customs, do not look back or contemplate what you have left and that you should no longer continue practicing, understand that you have penetrated the path of your evolution and you should not stop. The road is narrow and you must know it well, because tomorrow you will have to guide your brothers along it and I don't want you to get lost.
- 63. I am the patient Father who awaits your repentance and goodwill to fill you with my grace and my charity.
- 64. Do not judge the sometimes clumsy word of my spokespersons; if they lacked preparation, that cause belongs to Me; understand that although I communicate through the most clumsy understanding, you will always find at the bottom of that word essence, light, truth and teaching.
- 65. This Age will reveal to men the lessons of the book of true life, which had not yet been known to mankind.
- 66. Truly I tell you that just as Elijah, who opened the doors of the Third Time, did not need to incarnate his spirit to speak to men, so I am communicating with you and so have many beings who now inhabit the spiritual region.
- 67. They will communicate with you through your faculties until the year 1950, when the materialized communication of the spiritual world will cease; and after that time, many times, without men realizing it, the spirits of light of past times, the liberators, the prophets, the patriarchs, the benefactors, the apostles of good, the sowers of justice, and

of the divine teaching of your Father, will speak through their lips, in the culmination of their love for their children, communicating from spirit to spirit.

- 68. The presence of spiritual beings of light among humanity will be noticed by those who are watching and praying, those who have been spiritualized and prepared, in order to be able to perceive the instant when those sent approach, speak or perform some superhuman work.
- 69. It will not be necessary for them to communicate through men who have knowledge of this Doctrine, in order to speak through it. His presence, his influence and his inspiration will be so subtle that only the one who is prepared will be able to perceive his presence among humanity.
- 70. The people of the earth will feel the presence of Moses when each one of them is being liberated. The various religions will experience the presence of Elijah, when the light of the ray that arises from the truth, rends the darkness of the spiritual ignorance of humanity, making clear before their eyes all the falsehood that they have worshiped.
- 71. The lords of the world who continue to be kings over humiliated peoples, will feel the spiritual presence of Daniel, when the prophet approaches their beds to awaken them to pray, because destruction is approaching.
- 72. The day will come when every eye will contemplate the light of these works as it is written, so that man may know that for the spirit there are no borders or material limits, and that little by little you are all approaching the goal where harmony and light reign.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 24

- 1. Disciples: You must learn to give without expecting any reward.
- 2. Practice true humility, which, because it is proper to the high spirit, is reflected in the feelings of the heart. Sincerely feel the last among all, never want to be the first.
- 3. Learn to forgive those who hurt you. I said to Peter that if seventy times seven he was offended by his brother, the same number of times he should forgive him; giving him to understand by this, that he should always do it, the same with small as with great grievances. How many beings have passed through this world calling themselves Christians and were not able to grant a single forgiveness during their entire lives?
- 4. Now, I ask all of you whom I have called children of the light: Would you not like, at least once in your existence, to put this sublime commandment into practice, so that you may realize the miracles that he works, both in the one who gives forgiveness and the one who receives it?
- 5. Light is nobility, it is love and it is understanding between the spirits, you already know then how you must behave in life if you want to truly be the children of light.
- 6. Now, when you strike back when being offended and both repent, do not hold back your hand out of pride, be the first to hold it out as a proof of humility, and do not be afraid to humble yourselves, because I tell you that whoever humbles himself in the world will be exalted in the hereafter.
- 7. How do you think that I long for you to be my disciples among this humanity? I would like them to be pure and meek in heart, that with their examples they might shine in the path of their fellow men; that each one might be like those stars that twinkle at night as guardians or guides of their brothers.
- 8. I would like your heart to be full of joy so that you can overflow it in the sad; that the balm that will bring health to all the sick would flow from your hands; that your lips would know how to transmit my word with its purity and original essence, because then you would be able to redeem the lost by your example.
- 9. In the Second Time I said to you, as I contemplated the city where my people dwelt, to whom I was promised as their Savior, and who, due to their materialism, did not notice my presence: "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who have killed the prophets and have unknown the messengers, how many times I wanted to gather your children, as a bird shelters its chicks and you would not obey me!"

- 10. I had sought them to offer them true happiness and yet I knew that they would take me to Calvary, but my love was not overcome by the impiety of men and as proof of this, here I am back, saying blessed are those who believe in Me today, because I will take from their hearts all their sorrows, but I also bless those who at this time will be my new judges, because I assure you that they will be believers tomorrow, like Saul of Tarsus who persecuted those who believed in Me, and who will come to Me repentant, to then rise up full of love and faith to spread the seed of truth among his brothers.
- 11. My light illuminates the human understanding. I come to this people as I did at that time to another people who preceded you, to which I have told you that you belong spiritually. How many of those men did not know me! How hardened was his heart to cry out, crucify him! O blessed crucifixion, for it was the testimony of what divine love can do for its children and of what human ingratitude is capable!
- 12. Many of them were sick, blind and obsessed; they did not know what they did and for that they judged me, neither do they know what they are doing even now all those who do not go on my path of love. Human evil has wanted to put an end to the love that I sowed through Jesus, but throughout the centuries, millions of men have wept for that nameless ingratitude. But those who have thus wept for Me have hated and cursed those who crucified me, when I have not taught you to hate or curse. I do not hate, nor curse, nor punish, those feelings are not found in my divine Spirit, but I do contemplate them in your worldly justice.
- 13. I teach you to love, to forgive, to pray for those who hurt you and to bless them.
- 14. If you always had these works in your life and when carrying them out you really felt them without telling anyone, you would achieve a lot in reparation for your faults and with them, through your clean thoughts, you would receive the light. This is how my word teaches you, this is how the spirit must work silently and without boasting.
- 15. When an idea or a thought of light springs from your mind, it thus arrives at its destination to fulfill its beneficent mission. If, instead of thoughts of goodness, impure emanations spring from your mind, they will only cause harm wherever you send them. I tell you that thoughts are also works and as such, they are written in the book that exists in your consciousness.
- 16. Whether your deeds are good or bad, you will receive multiplied what you desired for your brothers. It will be better for you to do evil to yourselves, than to wish it on one of your fellow men.

- 17. That is why I told you in the Second Time: "What is sown is reaped," because it is necessary that you recognize your experiences in this life and that you remember that your harvests return to you the same seed that you sowed, although in multiplication.
- 18. Ah humanity that you have not wanted to meditate, feel, or live the teachings of your Master!
- 19. If the writings of my disciples, who in the Second Time bequeathed my word to you, were altered into your hands, I will make you recognize which are the true words of Jesus, your conscience will discover as false those that are not in harmony with the divine concert of my love.
- 20. You have read my teachings in a hurry and have interpreted them to your liking, so you are looking for new books, where men take me again from Herod to Pilate, but of that sweet word, of that simple Doctrine that the Divine teacher taught, you will find very little there.
- 21. You all continue to judge me, some of you make me God, others man, some of you call me divine and others, a human prophet; some of you believe me to be the son of God and the others of David. Some call me a prophet and others an agitator. Some say that I am enlightened by the Most High, others say that I have a pact with the devil, and so this humanity goes after my name, to place on Me the new I.N.R.I. in imitation of the timid Pilate.
- 22. Through my words and my deeds you judge me, but you do not take care to put into practice the "Love one another". You are afraid to practice this sublime teaching, because you think of the mockery of your brothers.
- 23. Truly I tell you, if I had been afraid of the hill of Calvary and the cross, you would still be waiting for the Messiah.
- 24. Do not fall into theologies complicating the simple, do not imitate those who seek to imprison God, the truth, in a material book, because as humans, you will never be able to search God.
- 25. Do not hinder the easy, do not belittle the great, do not exalt the small. Do not become doctors without doctrine, nor religious without love.
- 26. Seek your Father who today comes to you as a divine thought, radiating love. Behold my light made word for all men.
- 27. It is the light of the Holy Spirit, who as a message of love comes to tear the veils that obscure the human understanding.

- 28. If with good will you seek in this word the knowledge that it contains and find its essence, you will have found the truth.
- 29. The light of this teaching will be the star that points out to you the path along which you will have to continue: you should not remain stationary because you would stop the progress of your brothers on the spiritual path.
- 30. I am not here to encourage habits that delay you spiritually, and although you often cover them up with the false brightness of flowery words, at their bottom they contain ignorance and confusion.
- 31. The book that I open before you is like an exquisite delicacy for the spirit; its essence, once it reaches your heart, will make transformations in it, which will help you imitate the Messiah, the Master, who as a man, paid a perfect tribute of love to the Father. When will you give glory to your Lord in such a way?
- 32. You have developed your passions in the world, you have worshiped your idols, but to God in infinity and in your brothers When?
- 33. About two thousand years ago you have been repeating that phrase that the shepherds of Bethlehem heard: "Peace on earth to men of good will", but when did you put goodwill into practice to make yourself worthy of peace? Verily I say unto you, ye have rather done the contrary.
- 34. You have lost the right to repeat that phrase, so now I come with new words and lessons, so that it is not phrases or sentences that are engraved in your understanding, but the essence of my teaching that penetrates into your heart and spirit. If you want to repeat my words as I have come to deliver them to you, do so, but know that as long as you do not feel them, they will have no virtue. Pronounce them with sweetness and humility, feel them vibrate in your heart and I will answer you in such a way that I will make your whole being tremble.
- 35. I am poorly interpreted by those for whom I manifest myself, so my lesson is also for them, so that they get rid of all superfluous ideas, fanaticism, old prejudices and everything that could be mixed to the inspiration they receive. With each passing time, new, better-prepared men will come to listen to me.
- 36. Lift up your thoughts to Me, beloved spokesmen, beg the Master that in your ecstasy his teaching may manifest itself limpid and pure, let my will be done in you and you will see that from your mouths come lessons that will lead these multitudes along the path of love and truth.

- 37. People: Leave the superstitions that once taught you and pray before Me with true faith; I will deliver you from all lurking and I will send you to the guardian angels.
- 38. God's law is infinite, it is all-encompassing, it is the harmony between everything created. This law does not concern only the spiritual.
- 39. You like to learn by heart the precepts of the Law, the names of the spiritual virtues, the maxims and phrases of Jesus, but I tell you, it is necessary that you feel all this. To know is to feel. Whoever wants to possess my Truth must feel it in the depths of his heart.
- 40. You think of high ideas, of good actions, but you do not do them as is my will, because you do not feel them and therefore you ignore the divine flavor that they leave when they have been practiced. You don't practice them cleanly because you think you can't, and you can't because you don't want to. And it is that to do good it is necessary to love.
- 41. Whoever loves understands, whoever studies has the will; whoever has the will can do a lot. I tell you, he will have neither elevation nor wisdom, nor will he do great works, who does not love with all the power of his spirit.
- 42. Whoever departs from the spiritual Law, which is a higher Law, falls under the dominion of the lower or material laws, of which humans also know little. But he who obeys and remains in harmony with the supreme Law is above all the rules that you call natural and feels and understands more than he who only possesses knowledge that he has found in science or in religions.
- 43. That is why Jesus amazed you with the works that you call miracles, but recognize the lessons he gave you of love. Understand that there is nothing supernatural or contradictory in the divine that vibrates in all Creation.
- 44. You find it contradictory with the love of the Creator to make your pilgrimage through this life full of bitterness and vicissitudes, in which you imitate your children when they are unhappy or sick. You live in a continuous mourning for your sufferings, but these are the natural result of your disobediences and failures to the Law and the misuse that you have made of the freedom that my love has given you and that you call free will.
- 45. This lesson that is so simple to understand, because it is within the reach of your understanding, you refuse to consider it as a truth.
- 46. Only regeneration and the ideal of perfection can bring you back to the path of truth. Those who, feeling themselves interpreters of the Law of God, tell you that infernal

sufferings await your perversity and rebellion and that only by demonstrating your repentance, mortifying and injuring your flesh and presenting material offerings to God, He will forgive you and take you to His Kingdom, truly I tell you that they are in confusion.

- 47. Where will humanity go, led by those whom you admire as great teachers of sacred revelations and whom I contemplate confused? That is why I come to save you with the light of this Doctrine, which will make you evolve on the path of my love.
- 48. At this time, I come to give you new teachings that you should meditate on, lessons of love that redeem and uplift you, truths that although bitter, are light on your path.
- 49. Spiritualism in this time, like Christianity in the past time will be fought and persecuted with anger, with cruelty and viciousness and in the midst of the struggle, the spiritual will emerge working wonders and conquering hearts.
- 50. Materialism, selfishness, pride and love for the world will be the forces that will rise up against this revelation, which is not new or different from the one I have brought to you in times past. The Doctrine which I have now come to reveal to you, and to which you give the name of Spiritualism, is the essence of the Law and Doctrine which in the First and Second Times were revealed to you.
- 51. When humanity understands the truth of this teaching, its justice and the infinite knowledge it reveals, it will discard from its heart all fear, all prejudice and will take it as the norm of its life.
- 52. My law does not enslave, my word liberates. He who believes in Me and follows Me is no longer a slave, he ceases to be the subject of earthly passions, he ceases to be of the world and becomes master of himself, he overcomes temptations and the world remains at his feet.
- 53. Only spirituality will save this humanity from its chaos, do not wait for another solution, O peoples and nations of the Earth! You can make peace treaties, but as long as that peace is not based on the light of conscience, you will be fools, because you will be building on sand!
- 54. In the Second Time I said to you, "It is easier for a camel to enter through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the Kingdom of heaven," and now you are looking at it. The powerful would like to be able to buy peace with their wealth, but they do not succeed.

- 55. Thus humanity will understand that spiritual goods are indispensable in human life, goods that cannot be acquired with coins, but with spirituality.
- 56. Spirituality does not mean mysticism, but elevation of feelings, goodness of heart, righteousness in deeds, love for fellow men.
- 57. To give you this lesson of charity and love, I have not come to humanize myself, nor to manifest myself in palaces, among vanities and surrounded by luxuries. In the humble neighborhood of your city, among the poor, among the humble, this is how I have come to you, as befits the one who once told you: "My Kingdom is not of this world"
- 58. This humanity, which in some phases has developed, spiritually lives in a deep lethargy; because it has not managed to search its interior where the true temple exists. That sanctuary is deserted, its lamp does not burn, its altar is without an offering, but I ask you: What is the reason for all this? Because for a long time man feeds on external cults, thereby replacing what should be completely spiritual.
- 59. He has tried to satisfy the needs of his spirit with ceremonies, traditions, feasts and material offerings. To which I tell you that only works that contain elevation and spirituality will truly strengthen and nourish the spirit.
- 60. Surely I receive all the offerings and in all of them I place my love; do you not think that it would be more just and pleasing both to the Father and to you, if you offered me something that is worthy of Me and of yourselves?
- 61. Many men and peoples still think they please me by presenting material offerings to me, they think that the greater the splendor and luxury of their liturgies, the greater the joy in the Lord and the greater the benefits they obtain from Him; and they have forgotten that, if as a man I fled from everything that was vain and superficial, now that I have manifested myself to you in spirit, the less I will receive material objects and ceremonies from men.
- 62. How long will you be able to interpret my law with truth? How long will this humanity stop violating and adulterating my commandments?
- 63. I offer you this time to meditate on the spiritual teachings, which had already been revealed to you from the earliest times.
- 64. Get rid of habits, vices, superstitions, traditions, fanaticism and idolatry, I want you clean, so that you can be spiritualized and I want you humble so that my light can shine in you.

- 65. Just as in times past, the places of Jerusalem and Rome were for humanity lands of promise and sources of grace where the Lord manifested himself, I have indicated to this dwarfed and humiliated nation a high mission for this time; it must be prepared, because both the echo of my manifestation, the rumor of my wonders and the fervor of the witnesses, will attract the attention of humanity.
- 66. It will be first the poor, the ignorant, the needy, the innocent, the slaves, the hungry and thirsty for justice, who will come, and then the skeptics, the gentlemen, the scientists will arrive.
- 67. Watch and pray, be prepared for the arrival of the great mobs. Watch over your works, pray in the corner of your bedroom or wherever the moment of communicating with me surprises you, and there I will be with you.
- 68. I have not told you to turn away from your duties in the world, but to turn away from what is not in the Law, that is, to turn away from your life the unnecessary, the superfluous and to take in moderation what is lawful.
- 69. What has your free will given you, when you have used it to pursue and seek material pleasures? Only pain and disappointment.
- 70. Study my word well when it recommends that you turn away from what belongs to the world. "Give to God what is God's and to Caesar what is Caesar's."
- 71. From the new Jerusalem I am contemplating this humanity without being felt by it. A few who have waited for me and others who follow me, know that I have returned as the Holy Spirit and that I find myself speaking to them through the understanding of man. Do you know how I meet the peoples of the world? Disappointed, disillusioned men of men. No one asks another anymore, because he knows that he will not get anything from his charity and because he knows that his hand is empty. Now materialism reigns, and of all that is good and high, only a very faint reflection of light has remained.
- 72. You are amazed that I speak to you like this and you think that I am strict and demanding of you, to which I tell you, that your evolved spirit must offer me a better harvest than the one you make present to me today.
- 73. Don't you think that the division of humanity into peoples and races is something primitive? Do you not think that if your progress in your civilization, of which you are so proud, were true, the law of force and evil would not still be ruling, but all the acts of your life would be governed by the law of conscience? And you, people, do not stand aside from this judgment, for I also discover wars and divisions among you.

- 74. Since ancient times I have spoken to you about a judgment and this is the time announced that the prophets represented as a day.
- 75. The word of your God is of a King and does not recede. What does it matter that thousands of years have passed over it? The will of the Father is immutable and must be fulfilled.
- 76. If men, in addition to believing in my word, knew how to watch and pray, they would never be surprised, but they are infidels, forgetful, unbelievers and when the proof is presented they attribute it to punishment, to revenge or to the wrath of God. To which I say to you, that every trial is announced in advance, so that you may be prepared, therefore you must always remain vigilant.
- 77. The Flood, the destruction of the cities by fire, invasions, plagues, diseases, shortages and other more trials, were prophesied to all the peoples of humanity, so that you would prepare and not be surprised. The same as now, always from the love of God a message of alert, of preparation has descended, so that men wake up, prepare and strengthen themselves.
- 78. Through the gifts of the spirit and the faculties that man possesses, my messages reach his heart. These gifts are: clairvoyance, foreboding, intuition and prophetic dream.
- 79. So why do you most often receive the tests unprepared? It is not that I have stopped sending the message to you, it is that you have lacked prayer and spirituality.
- 80. I have told you that a very great trial is approaching all of humanity, so much so that in the entire history of its centuries and ages, it has had no resemblance and now you must understand that I am speaking to the heart of all of you, I am sending you messages and warnings in many forms, so that men may meditate and be awake to my Law, like the wise virgins of my parable.
- 81. Will the peoples and the different nations of the world listen to Me? Will this people listen to me to whom I am manifesting in this way? Only I know this, but my duty as a Father is to put in the way of my children all the means for their salvation.
- 82. People: Do not forget this word, do not go to sleep or close the doors of your heart to my call of love, be the messengers of this light, sending your thoughts, like spiritual missives to the minds of your brothers.
- 83. Now you will understand better why I constantly repeat to you: "Watch and pray".

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 25

- 1. The spirit of Elijah, like a heavenly bell, has awakened you to come and hear my word.
- 2. Your heart is anxiously wondering. What will be the delicacy that the Father gives us to taste on this day? What will today's lesson be?
- 3. Verily I say to you, a woman left a seriously ill man in her home to come and listen to me, to her I say, When you return to your house, the sick man will leave the bed and he himself will open the door for you to give you the good news that he has been healed, because everyone who leaves the goods of the earth to be with me will have someone to watch over what he has left, and that is Me.
- 4. I contemplate those who, suffering a great sorrow, have shed tears in the corner of their bedchamber, without despairing or reneging against Me, accepting their trial humbly, knowing that to reach my Kingdom it is necessary to make merits.
- 5. I see you all going through the different paths of the human struggle and then I have become the pilgrim who crosses your path to ask you: Where are you going? And while some answer me: In search of tranquility, others tell me: Let's go in search of bread. Then the Master comes forward to knock on the doors that you are going to knock so that your brothers receive you with charity and goodwill. That is why when you have called, you find the hearts that were of rock moved, you recognize my presence and you say to me: "Lord, is the charity that you have with us so great?"
- 6. The proofs that you find in your passage, were not put by chance, I have sent them to you so that you can make merits. The leaf of the tree does not move without my will and I am the same in the great as in the small works of creation, watch and pray so that you come to understand what is the fruit that you must gather from each trial so that your atonement may be shorter. Take up your cross with love and I will have you bear your restitution with patience.
- 7. This is the Third Time in which I come again to say to you: "Love one another", but not only among humans, but from one world to another; you must love and have charity for those who are in the spirit because they are also your brothers.
- 8. How far is the time when it was said to you, "He who kills with iron dies with iron." "With the rod that you measure, you will be measured." Today I say to you: Repent, truly, wash away your stains with works of charity, forgiveness and love.
- 9. Of all the ways I have called you to give you only one teaching. There have never been delicacies at my table that were better than others, I have offered everyone a single bread

and the same wine. The great as well as the outcasts have sat at my table, the wealthy as the poor, the sinners as the meek. I have received the same to those who have lived with limpidity as to those who arrive with their spirit stained. This I teach you so that on the path of your life you will never distinguish any of your brothers.

- 10. Be humble before those who feel superior and he who humbles himself before you considering himself smaller, make him understand that he is no less than you.
- 11. It is necessary to practice my Doctrine in order to understand the infinite power of love. Love is the virtue that makes sinful man my disciple. Love is the essence of eternal life.
- 12. There are those who ask me why do you need to speak to us in this way to lead us to the path of the evolution of the spirit? Verily I say to you, this word which you hear is the book which contains my wisdom.
- 13. Why have I opened this book to you? To reveal many mysteries to man; to make light in his darkness of ignorance.
- 14. Truly I tell you, men of power cannot do everything, nor do wise men know everything, nor do theologians really know me.
- 15. That is why I have come again as a teacher among humanity to enlighten your understanding so that you understand the great revelations, provided that you do not intend to reach the height of my wisdom, but penetrating my sanctuary with respect and humility. Whoever penetrates in this way will be led by Me to where my will is and will never find pain.
- 16. Analyze the science of these times, its fruits are bitter because men have wanted to penetrate without respect into my arcana, and how many, discovering in the least part the wonders of the Universe, have doubted that there is an Omnipotence that created everything. They are those who believe only in what they see and in what they feel, but everything that is beyond their understanding is denied by them.
- 17. The knowledge that is beyond your comprehension and materialism is what I have come to teach you, so that you may achieve your spiritual perfection.
- 18. Prepare yourselves, humanity, so that you may get rid of eating the bitter fruits that science prepares for you. I have always come to reveal to you the secret of true life.
- 19. In the Second Time great multitudes listened to me, thousands of sick people healed just by being touched by Me or by listening to my word of tenderness, or by being contemplated by my loving gaze. Many of them loved and recognized me, although not

all of them followed me, because only twelve were those who accompanied me to the end. Their names are immortal because of the example of perfection, virtue and sacrifice that they bequeathed to you, but they were not perfect when I called them, if they had been, I would not have called them to teach them.

- 20. I do not find righteous or perfect among you either, but you will be transformed through my teaching and you will be able to do great works. The heart of humanity is hard, but I will enlighten you on the way so that you can get ahead.
- 21. In the Second Time, when my apostles spread throughout the world. Peter had moments of weakness before the persecutions, the cruelty and the hardness of men, and wanting to flee Rome to save his life, he contemplated the silhouette of Jesus who, carrying the cross on his back, was advancing towards the pagan city, Peter asked his Master: "Where are you going, Lord"? To which Jesus replied, "To die again for you." Peter sobbing offered his Lord to return to the bosom of sinners to save them, even at the cost of his blood and his life, to die imitating his Master.
- 22. That is why I say to you: Do not expect that 1950, the year of my departure, will surprise you unprepared and weak, because if you want to get up and spread my teaching in this way, you will have to falter.
- 23. Then you will seek my word to strengthen you and you will not find it. Today that I am still doctrinating you, get up to practice my lessons, regenerate, take a step towards spirituality, I will encourage you with works and wonders and you will marvel at the great revelations that I will give you from Spirit to spirit. I will surprise the materialized scientists, manifesting to them the existence of the spiritual. Everything that they have denied and that exists, will be contemplated by them. Then curiosity will awaken, the ambition to probe the afterlife and that will be the moment when my emissaries and disciples will present themselves to explain everything I have revealed to you and prevent humanity from forging sects and theories around my new revelations.
- 24. Today is the time to listen, to meditate and if the time has come to go after the peoples and nations some of you could not do it, do not be afraid, that where you live you will be able to do a lot, let it be your children who take the good news to distant places. Remember that I have told you that the first will be the last and the last first.
- 25. Today the crowds arrive before my teaching; those who suffer the most, those who have been hungry and thirsty for justice, those who dream of a life of peace stay to continue listening to my word.

- 26. Among these poor, rude and simple, I am picking out those for whom I give you my word.
- 27. The Divine Master of all times, returns among you to communicate with humanity, in this way leading the spirit towards the new day.
- 28. Prepare your understanding so that you analyze my word with righteousness, I have already told you that the spiritualists will be the ones who will give a just interpretation to the lessons that in this age and in the past times your Lord has revealed to you. The one who reads in my book and analyzes what he does in the spiritual sense, that will be the one who approaches the truth.
- 29. In order for you to truly define this Doctrine, the sooner you will have to fight among yourselves and you will sometimes even reach confusion, but he who watches and prays in the midst of his tempest trusting in Me, he will feel that calm and peace penetrates into his spirit.
- 30. The unleashed winds will cause the trees to shed their vain fruits and their dry leaves, until they are free of impurities. Do you not realize that tomorrow, when you no longer hear this word, you will be left alone on the road, teaching your brothers what you learned from Me? I will always be in each one of you, the Master will prepare the way and the disciple will fulfill his mission.
- 31. I promised to make light in men so that everyone would know and understand the revelations of my Doctrine and this is the time when that promise has been fulfilled, this era that man did not know how to wait, because he has lost himself in a life of science from which he has made a new world and in which the spirits were anxious for my return, because they knew that for them my teaching is their freedom, their elevation and for which they will achieve peace.
- 32. Some have waited for this era, dwelling in the spiritual valley, others have waited for the miracle being inhabitants of this Earth. Blessed are those who knew how to wait with their lamp lit like the wise virgins of the parable.
- 33. Also in the Second Time the spirits anxiously awaited the arrival of the Messiah; some in the material world, others from the spiritual abodes; it is that Christ is the door, he is the key, he is the way and the spirits know it.
- 34. In Me, there is the power to awaken the spirit of humanity and truly I tell you, that hour is approaching and there will not be one who does not tremble at my call. Some will wake up from the materialism that had them lethargic; others from their drunkenness of

blood and pleasures, others will do so from the sleep of their ignorance, whose night of darkness and fanaticism has been very great.

- 35. The instant the spiritual light is made in humanity, prayers will flow from the spirits and they will ask their Lord what they should do to please Him and thus be able to approach His presence.
- 36. Analyze my word, disciples, and you will find wisdom in its essence, so that your spirit may be instructed in the Doctrine of the Father's love, because it is to your spirit that I have come to speak, to instruct, preparing him for a higher life.
- 37. You already know that the body is only an instrument for the spirit, proof of this is that it is mortal and transient, but the spirit is destined for eternity.
- 38. How ignorant of spiritual teachings do I find this humanity, and it is because they have been taught my Law and my Doctrine only as a moral that will help them and not as the path that leads their spirit to the perfect mansion.
- 39. The different religions have been sowing in the heart of man a false fear of spiritual knowledge, which has caused them to flee from my revelations and to sink into the darkness of ignorance, arguing that the spiritual life is an impenetrable mystery.
- 40. While those who claim this. All the revelations that God made to man since the beginning of humanity have been speaking to him about the spiritual life. It is true that I had not given you all my teaching, because you were not qualified to know everything until the time came, but what has been revealed by the Father until today is enough for you to have a complete knowledge of the spiritual life.
- 41. Beloved people: Call this time fortunate, because in it you have had the visit of your Lord and if you want to mark this great event with a date, mark it with the year 1866, which was when Elijah told you that the hour of my presence among this people was approaching. Since then, I have been preparing my disciples to follow me faithfully on this path.
- 42. Do you want to follow me, do you want to be one of my disciples? Come after Me with the meekness and trust with which Peter, Andrew, James and John followed me, leaving behind their loved ones, their boats and their nets to become, as I told them, fishers of men.
- 43. Today I come to prepare a people, who will bear witness to my truth. By whom am I going to manifest myself in the world, if not through my disciples?

- 44. I want you to meditate deeply on my word before launching yourselves on the path of fulfillment, prepare yourselves because men are strong in their convictions. Develop the same in thought, as in words and deeds, so you will have nothing to fear.
- 45. Yes, people, I see that you are trying to practice my teachings, to live in compliance with my Law to please me with your actions. The Master blesses you and encourages you to persevere in regeneration so that you may achieve spirituality.
- 46. After the departure of my word, you will do what my apostles of the Second Time did: They gathered to pray and in this way they will receive the divine light that guided them in each of their steps. By means of the spiritual prayer that is the one that I have come to teach you, they communicated with their Lord, they were encouraged by his presence and they came to understand what the will of their Master was. Now you will understand why I took them as the basis or foundation of my Church. Do you know that I want to form a new temple? Who will form the foundations of this sanctuary? I will choose the strong, the faithful in virtue, the understanding and the charitable because their examples will be worthy of imitation.
- 47. The arcanum of your Father is ready to overflow its inheritance into the spirit of humanity.
- 48. In your Nation I have fulfilled my promise to return among men, but for this reason you will not feel privileged among the rest of humanity, those who have had the grace to listen to my teachings, because the essence of my word will reach every heart in due time, saying to them: Welcome, my children, who without fatigue come to my presence to hear my word. You are the disciples drawn from the great crowds that have come to Me and your heart full of faith, firmly believing in this manifestation, receives my word and my maxims as the seed of truth.
- 49. You arrived with a burden of suffering and imperfections, hungry and thirsty for peace and tenderness, and the Master did not stop to contemplate your stains to sit at his table and serve you the best delicacy. You made to the Father an account of all your life and the vicissitudes of the way, you showed the nakedness of your spirit, whose garment was torn to shreds by the hurricane winds. Moved, the Father took you to the fountain where you washed your stains, gave you new and clean clothes and sitting around Him, He gave you the first lesson that was for you like an oscar, like a caress and like a drop of balm.
- 50. Thus I began to form in the heart of every disciple my book of wisdom and love that you should never close, because its contents do not belong only to you. In its pages there is strength for your trials and light to dispel ignorance.

- 51. I come to you, because your brothers who have the knowledge, have hidden the truth from humanity and have filled their hearts with selfishness. I do not come to sell you my love, nor my word, nor my blessings. I only hope that you will be ready to send yourselves to the regions and villages to bring the good news of my Doctrine to your brothers, because there are men all over the world who are waiting for my arrival. I want that by 1950, which is the time when I will stop communicating in this form, you will find yourselves strong to start the fight.
- 52. I have separated you from fanaticism and idolatry to fill your heart with the essence of my teaching so that you may rise to your Lord, giving Him a clean, spiritual and simple worship. As I have taught you, I want you to teach your brothers.
- 53. When the elements are unleashed, be united, disciples, and by your good works, elevation, faith and unification, I will pour out among you my wonders that will be a testimony to unbelievers that I am with you.
- 54. The revelations that my arcanum contains and that are reserved for you, are still a mystery because you have not made yourselves worthy of them.
- 55. The day is not far off when I will stop speaking to you in this way, I want you to be prepared by then, that there is not a single disciple who does not know how to pray before the Lord.
- 56. The trials of life are giving courage to your spirit, do not rebel or deny them because later, when the whirlwind has passed, you will cry with regret for having offended me with your distrust. Remember that I have left you weapons so that you can defend yourselves, they are: prayer and faith.
- 57. Pray and if the gale whipping your home should come to knock down its door, truly I tell you that the flame of your lamp, apparently weak, will not be extinguished.
- 58. When you see that those you have converted are turning away from the way and with contempt they throw away the bread that you had offered them, your heart is filled with pain and you come sad to the Master to deposit your cares in Him, but the Master tells you: If it is ingratitude that guides the steps of those, do not be afraid, let them go, watch and pray for them, but if they have left you because they lacked your care and examples, you will have to answer me about it.
- 59. If some throw away the bread and leave, others will come, pick up the crumbs and with them they will achieve peace and prosperity. Those who have gone far away will return in search of my fields, because hunger and thirst will surprise them in the desert. You who have not been sent to judge the faults of your brothers, you will receive them

with good will. Whoever comes in sick, you will heal him, and whoever comes in hungry, you will feed him.

- 60. If, despite having given them your help, they do not know you, forgive them. I will be the one to judge your cause.
- 61. Your spiritual past is a mystery to you, that is why I tell you to take your trials with meekness, because you are in a time of judgment and spiritual restitution.
- 62. The times when you came to the world to receive honors, joys, pleasures, or accumulate wealth, have passed; today you come to live in humility, to purify yourselves, to elevate yourselves with trials and to serve your Lord by being useful to your fellow men.
- 63. Write in your heart a book with your good deeds and he will give you peace in this life and infinite bliss in eternity.
- 64. If someone accumulates wealth in exchange for my word and my gifts, I say to you again as in the Second Time: "Sooner would a camel pass through the eye of a needle, than he would penetrate into the Kingdom of heaven." How meritorious it is to contemplate before Me those who yesterday enjoyed satisfactions, glories and comforts and today follow in my footsteps full of meekness and humility.
- 65. There are some among you whom I have tested like Job, because it is not my will that the spirits become sluggish, I want them to be diligent on the way.
- 66. There will come a moment for everyone when the voice of the judge will ask you not only about the word that he bequeathed to you as a Teacher, but also about what you did in the fulfillment of your mission.
- 67. Prepare your spiritual gifts of clairvoyance, intuition and foreboding, so that the test that corresponds to you will be made known to you figuratively and you, with your prayer, will be able to overcome it.
- 68. Let my word guide you, since you are convinced that I am giving it to you for your good.
- 69. These teachings seem new to you because you have forgotten them; but now in the Third Time I am giving them to you again. I have prepared for you, a great countryside to which I invite you so that in it you may learn to sow the seed of eternity that I am entrusting to you.
- 70. I come to prepare my new disciples, so that they may attain, through their faith and charity, power over diseases of the body and spirit and over the elements of creation.

- 71. Understand that it is no longer time for you to live in ignorance, today you live in the age of light, of the great revelations that my teaching offers you. Can you imagine the wisdom that you would have achieved, if from the earliest times you had practiced my lessons complying with my Law? More you have given yourself to the pleasures of the world by parking yourself on the path of your spiritual evolution. That is why today I have arrived with my new lesson, this one seems strange, incomprehensible and out of your way of living. But it will be enough for you to meditate on just one of my lectures so that you recognize the truth of my word, then you will see that the strange thing is not my Doctrine, but your way of being outside my Law.
- 72. Come to my countryside, remember my teaching that you have forgotten, erase all evil seed and I will show you the teaching that until today you had not contemplated. In this way I will bring you out of stagnation, out of your fanaticism, in order to make you penetrate to a true life, the one that you should have lived from the beginning of your formation.
- 73. Do you see how humble this word is that blooms on the lips of the spokesmen? Verily I tell you that she, in her simplicity, will bring light to men, so that they may understand my revelations that through science and theology they had not come to understand.
- 74. The good disciples, the persevering, the faithful, will be the ones who analyze this Doctrine. They too will be humble, but despite their simplicity they will amaze their brothers with the wisdom of their interpretations.
- 75. My people will not only speak of my teachings, but with their works they must teach humanity how my law is fulfilled and respected. He will know how to give without selfishness as much as he has received from his Lord and will show his zeal for the truth and purity of the treasure entrusted to him.
- 76. Teach your brothers with good and high deeds. Think that from here you must purify your spirit so that it is worthy of moving to another abode on its path of spiritual evolution.
- 77. Take from my teaching the necessary strength to move away from the obstacles that you encounter in your path; you already know that the weapon that conquers everything is love, very great will be the joy of the one who emerges triumphant in that fight and presents himself before Me as the victorious soldier after having won that battle.
- 78. Remember that it is I who have given you the weapon of love and that I have also taught you to fight to win the great battles. What then do you have to look for in other ways, when I am giving everything to you along the path of truth?

- 79. I have come to manifest myself through the understanding of the clumsy, I have come to open the eyes of the blind to the light of truth, so that they may purify themselves of their sins by feeling loved by their Lord. Was it not prophesied to you from the Second Time, that the day would come when every eye would behold me? He who is clean will see me and that will be his reward; he who has stains on his heart will also see me and that will be his salvation. He who opens his eyes before my light, penetrates the mystery and knows the reason for my revelations. That one, knowing my truth will walk firmly in the future.
- 80. Interpret my teaching justly, do not think that my Spirit enjoys seeing your sufferings on earth, or that I come to deprive you of everything that is pleasing to you in order to enjoy myself with it. I come to make you recognize and respect my laws, because they are worthy of your respect and compliance, and because obeying them will bring you happiness and eternal peace.
- 81. Through Jesus I taught you to give to God what is God's and to Caesar what is Caesar's, but for today's men, there is only Caesar and his Lord have nothing to offer. If you at least gave the world what was right, your sorrows in it would be less, but Caesar has dictated absurd laws to you, has made you his slaves and takes your life without giving you anything in compensation.
- 82. See how different my Law is, which does not enslave the body or the spirit, it only convinces you with love and guides you with gentleness; it gives you everything in exchange for nothing, it rewards you and compensates you for everything along the way.
- 83. Disciples: Understand and study my lessons, I want to form with you a people that will be the depository of my wisdom, because everything will be prepared for you to fulfill great missions. Do not be cowed at the first sound of alarm, know how to go to meet the one who says he is your enemy and forgive him, love him and instruct him with my teachings.
- 84. So I want you to be prepared for the day of my departure. You all know that 1950 is the date appointed by my will, to stop communicating by the understanding of the spokesman and as my word is always fulfilled, that day will end this communication that marked for you the beginning of the Third Time.
- 85. Do not try to change that date, nor do you try by any means to withhold the manifestation of my word in this form or that of the spiritual world. From now on I tell you, those who did so will no longer be illuminated by the light of the Master.

86. Why should you fall into such profanation, when I have announced to you and promised that after this time you will communicate with me from spirit to Spirit even though you have not been pedestals?

87. I also tell you at this moment that the prophets of this time have the duty to prepare, because they have the mission of preventing the new multitudes from the trials that await them. I will reveal great prophecies to them so that they will help you not to fall into temptation.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 26

- 1. Disciples: After listening to my teaching and judging your past in the light of my word, spiritually you have said: "The leaf of the tree does not move without the will of God"
- 2. This is how you think because you are beginning to understand that the trials that you are rushing through like a bitter chalice have been like steps that have been bringing you closer to the Tree of Life, where the Master is waiting for you to give you your inheritance.
- 3. When you have arrived before the manifestation of my word, you have all wondered what the cause of my return would be and when you hear my greeting that says to you: "My peace be with you", those of you who know how to recognize the value of peace, are filled with joy, while those of you who only think of acquiring material goods, with disappointment ask me inside if I have only come to offer you peace.
- 4. Those who think this way do not offend me, because their misunderstanding comes from their ignorance and this is precisely the darkness that I have come to fight by illuminating the spirits with the light of my Doctrine.
- 5. Hearts today hardened by the passions and vicissitudes that have embittered your life: Understand that you will achieve peace when you have achieved spiritual elevation.
- 6. Peace in the spirit speaks to you of light, of morality, of virtues. He who does not long to reach that state of elevation, does not dream of enjoying my peace, because he is still captive to the passions of matter and the false visions of happiness presented to him by the material world.
- 7. The one who encourages within himself a fervent desire for peace, tired of material pleasures, is the one who seeks the liberation of his spirit, eager to achieve the end for which he was created.
- 8. Since the beginning of humanity, there have been few who have sought peace or those who have remained in it once they have reached it, because, man only seeks it when pain has overcome him. That is why you see how after each of your inhuman, fratricidal and unjust wars, thousands of beings thirsty for peace arise, who before could not estimate, because they had not realized the value that this divine gift has.
- 9. You must understand that it is not in the knowledge of men where you will find tranquility, since the source from which it comes is spiritual. Gold, human wisdom, science, the power of men, have not been enough to achieve that grace that you will only

achieve by practicing good works, leading you in your life along the path of love that my Law points out to you.

- 10. It will be no wonder that men, whom humanity calls wise, when they come after my revelations and in search of my peace, take the place of infants to study the first lessons of the book of life.
- 11. No one knows better than Me the infinite thirst that exists among humanity. My mercy, like a ray of hope, penetrates every heart, to make it feel the proximity of the struggle through which it will achieve true peace and liberation of the spirit.
- 12. My teaching is the voice of the heavenly trumpet, which has been heard by the spirits to whom it has announced that the time of judgment, of the atonement and also of salvation has come.
- 13. Everything had been prophesied, but you preferred to wait for the events without preparing. You lacked faith, obedience to my Law of love and today you are crying your guilt.
- 14. The multitudes that gather to listen to my divine lessons seem to you great in their number, but how small they are if you compare them with your brothers who are lacking in my peace.
- 15. In these multitudes I have placed my peace; some have been able to preserve it, others, as soon as they cease to hear my word and penetrate into the routine of life, divest themselves of it. They are the ones who, when returning to the humble place where I manifest myself, ask me: Lord, why is it only when I am listening to you that I find peace, or is it that only in these places does it exist? And I answer you that if you have only found peace when listening to my Doctrine, it is because only at that moment is when you cleanse your spirit from the influence of matter and when you cross the threshold of these enclosures, you return to your life of imperfections, egoisms, passions, grudges and vices, without putting into practice the precepts of the Doctrine that you were listening to, because listening does not mean learning, and only the one who analyzes and puts into practice my Doctrine, will be the one who can truly be called my disciple, because he will always be spiritually prepared to take to his brothers the example of channeling his life in the fulfillment of my teachings.
- 16. In this chair you will find the knowledge of the moral responsibility that you have contracted, because you are receiving in your heart the gift of my peace, which you will have to share with your brothers.

- 17. Understand and analyze how many times I have said to you: Welcome to the humble enclosure turned into a house of peace and prayer where I manifest myself as a Teacher.
- 18. Through my word you have understood your mission and the restitution that weighs on your spirit. Today you recognize that in order to reach Me, it is necessary to reach the purity that makes you worthy to enter the mansion of the righteous, which is the land promised to your spirit.
- 19. Not everyone who listens to me is with me, because the thought of some is distant. On the other hand, there are those who are distant in matter and are present in spirit.
- 20. If you knock at my doors, I have also come to yours, not to ask you but to give you what you need.
- 21. I come to give light to your spirit because I see that he does not want to continue in darkness, he wants to rise above ignorance and the passions of matter, he wants to contemplate and understand the Father knowing the purpose of his own existence.
- 22. Wake up, realize the time in which you live, so that when the time comes when men rise up desecrating and erasing all worship from the human heart, they will have nothing to take away from you, because your sanctuary and your worship will be spiritual. Then your spirit will know how to communicate directly with my Divinity; that will be your liberation.
- 23. You live in a world transformed by human science, this is his era, this is the time of his reign.
- 24. A new Babel has been erected by men, a new tower of pride and vanity. From their height they defy my power and humiliate the weak. Truly I tell you, man will not come to Me by that way, not because I do not know science, since it is the light that I, the Creator, have placed in the human mind, but because of the misuse that men have made of it. I entrusted science to you as a tree that you should cultivate with love, respect and zeal so that the fruits of the best flavor, the ones that give life, would sprout from it. Do you think you have cultivated that tree well? See that their fruits have been destruction and pain, that instead of giving life they have sown death. How wrong human science is! But in spite of this, I bless it because it is the work of my children.
- 25. Materialism has engulfed humanity. My name has been erased from many hearts, men forget to pray, which is the spiritual way to converse with God. My Doctrine and my examples through Jesus have been forgotten and those who try to persevere in my lessons and comply with my Law, do so through idolatrous cults, looking for me through forms and images made by the hand of man. Is this how my law should be enforced?

- 26. Many have made Nature their God, deifying it as the creative source of everything that exists. But in truth I tell you that this Nature, from whose womb all the beings, the forces and the material elements that surround you have sprung, is not creative, it was conceived and formed before by the Divine Maker. It is not the cause or the why of life. Only I, your Lord, am the Beginning and the End, the Alpha and the Omega.
- 27. The shadow of the tree of human science has enveloped humanity, most of its fruits have poisoned it, and the time is approaching when the righteous sickle will come to cut off every unclean branch and every bad fruit.
- 28. When man was innocent, his state of purity made him worthy of the grace of the Lord. Science was not necessary for him to find the means of life, it was not necessary for his eyes or his intelligence to strive to penetrate the secrets of Creation, to find the light that will illuminate the path of his earthly life.
- 29. Nature, like a sweet mother, brought her bosom to the lips of the child to feed him, but the child grew up and seduced by the external beauty of the fruits of the tree of life, stretched out his hand, cut them and tasted them, awakening the need and the desire to know in his heart and in his whole being, the age of innocence fled and a new stage began for man, that of science, in which the spirit desired to know human life and its mysteries. There began the struggle, the experience, the development, the evolution, the restitution.
- 30. The child who counted his happiness in feeling the maternal caress, became the teenager who, full of curiosity and restlessness, marveled at the greatness of life that was a mystery to him, rose up on the roads eager to know. Who but Me made man feel that ideal of knowing and knowing? Everything was planned and prepared by Me to guide the steps of man on Earth, therefore at each step I found a surprise and a new wonder. There was no stumbling block, no need, no sorrow to which he could not find a solution. If man had his awakening for the world, also in his spirit, from his restlessness and foreboding arose the deep longing to know and contemplate life that is beyond material creation, beyond matter and science.
- 31. Thus the spiritual worship towards God was born, so that through him the spirit would be sustained and achieve high knowledge, living according to the science inspired by my Law of love.
- 32. Not all men have conceived me in the infinite, in the spiritual and invisible, that is why since the beginning of humanity, while some have sought me beyond everything material, others have done so through external cults. These are the ones who looked for me in the stars, in the elements and in other creatures until they came to understand that

whoever had formed everything they worshiped, was in infinity and It was He who they should worship.

- 33. From time to time humanity was evolving in its beliefs and in the knowledge of the spiritual, perfecting its worship illuminated by divine inspirations. However, still at this time many of my children only feel me through forms, rites, images and symbols. The fact is that the spirit, still distracted by traditions, is content with what little it reaches with its low elevation, but the time has come for it to restlessness before the mysteries, experiencing needs and going through trials as it had never encountered on its way; then he will wake up and get up to ask, to scrutinize as he already did when he wanted to know the why of life on Earth.
- 34. What are you most longing for on Earth right now? Peace, health, truth. Truly I tell you, these gifts will not be given to you by your science as you have taken it.
- 35. The wise question Nature and she answers every question, but behind those questions there are not always good ends, good feelings or charity. It is men who are the little and foolish ones who steal from the mother her secrets and profane her intimacy, not in order to honor her by taking from her sources the elements to do good to one another, as true brothers, but for selfish and sometimes perverse purposes.
- 36. All Creation speaks to you about me and its voice is of love, but how few have known how to listen and understand that language!
- 37. If you consider that Creation is a temple where I dwell, are you not afraid that Jesus will appear there wielding the whip and throw out the merchants and those who profane it?
- 38. O beloved people, analyze and understand my teaching, open your understanding and let my light penetrate into it, that light will speak in your works, although your word is humble. I am pleased that your word is clumsy, because it will be your spirit who bears witness to Me.
- 39. The destiny of each one of you is different, but the end of all is the same: to reach God.
- 40. Some of you suffer and thereby restore your faults to my Law in the past times, others you hurry the cup of bitterness, because of the wickedness of your brothers; the former are purifying themselves in the trials of life, the latter will have to hurry the same cup that they gave to drink to their fellow men, but truly I tell you that in one and the other the loving and perfect justice of your Lord is manifested.

- 41. "Love one another", fulfill my Law of love, so that the light of peace and harmony may shine in the East, which is now in the darkness and bitterness of war. Feel the pain of humanity and see how they are looking for a savior, like the lost sheep when they cry calling for their shepherd.
- 42. How much pain overwhelms humanity in this Age! No sooner is a child born when he begins to pour out the cup of bitterness because of his brothers. Some lose the mother before they feel the first caress, others deafen with the din of war, instead of hearing the sweet maternal cooing.
- 43. The paradise of the first was turned into a valley of tears and now it is only a valley of blood. That is why today that I have come to fulfill the promise that I made to my disciples, I awaken humanity from its lethargy, giving it my teachings of love to save it and I am looking for the spirits that have the destiny of rising up at this time to testify my manifestation and my word with their works. When those appointed by Me are gathered around my Law, the Earth and the stars will be moved and there will be signs in heaven, because at that moment the voice of the Lord will be heard from one end of the Earth to the other and his divine spirit, surrounded by the spirits of the righteous, the prophets and the martyrs, will judge the spiritual and material world.
- 44. Then they will reach their fullness the time of the Holy Spirit. So that you may make this prophecy known to your brothers, I ask you: When are you going to rise up to fulfill your mission like the disciples of this time? When are you going to make your brothers listen to you and shudder at the voice of their own conscience? When are you going to bring this word of light and love to humanity?
- 45. It is my will that you be unified so that in each enclosure and in each congregation the taste of your fruit may be one. Why should they taste different if they are all branches of the same vine?
- 46. Study, practice and stand up united so that your strength is respected. Do not allow false manifestations of my Divinity to arise within sects or religions, do not be the cause of false prophets rising up surprising the multitudes with their word.
- 47. Alert, seers. If you have been tested by your Father, if your own people have not known you, do not be afraid to remember that Jesus was unknown in his homeland and had to go to other lands to be believed. "No one is a prophet in his own land," he told you.

- 48. If they have doubted your gifts, hearts will come that truly believe you, some of you will penetrate into strange lands where you will find more confidence in your testimony, than in the bosom of this people.
- 49. To help you in your mission, the Master has given you his teaching and he never tires of doing it because he is the Word of the Father.
- 50. Beloved disciples: Give the healing balm to a sick person, do it with love, with true spiritual preparation, so that you can make the needy experience divine comfort.
- 51. On some occasions I have granted that true wonders are performed, without your preparation having made you worthy of it; but now I tell you that you should not neglect your preparation, because I will surprise you, I will touch you by not granting you what you expect, to make you understand that you do not know how to prepare to give a true work of charity.
- 52. Do not let it be only the sick person who, due to his pain, deserves my benefits, you must unite to his merits those of your charity and in both my grace will be manifested. Wherever you are, you must make merits so that every time you intercede for your brothers, you will be worthy to ask me for what you need, on behalf of your fellow men.
- 53. Preserve your spiritual and material preparation, because you do not know the moment when you need to do a work of charity and it will be very gratifying for Me to make you depositors of the balm of peace or of what your brothers need most. Understand the beauty of the mission that you have come to fulfill in your restitution, so that you may embrace your cross, with all the love of which you are capable.
- 54. Here in the world, you do not perceive the voice of your conscience as clear as you will hear it when you are in spirit, that is why you will often neglect the fulfillment of your mission; but think that no matter how distant the date of your departure to the afterlife is, it will always be waiting for you, and that when you open your eyes in a new world, only the light that you have achieved in your struggle will come to you and you will possess the peace to which you have been made worthy by the merits that you have achieved.
- 55. Do you know how I want you to get to the next abode where I am waiting for you? Full of peace, illuminated by the light of wisdom, which must shine in every clean spirit; without hesitation, without tears.
- 56. No one should think that when he came to this world, he was surprised by my Work giving him a mission, no, that would be to sin of ignorance, living among the light. I have

only come to make you recognize what you received in spirit before you were sent to earth.

- 57. Now, beloved disciples, if your spirit came to this because I commanded him to do so and each one of you desired and accepted it, think that you should not return to Me without having fulfilled the mission that you promised to fulfill, because otherwise, it would be very painful for your spirit.
- 58. Analyze my word, do not let anything or anyone prevent you from fulfilling your mission, let nothing make you renounce everything that corresponds as a reward to those who knew how to be soldiers of God in the world, apostles of his truth.
- 59. To help you in your restitution I am giving you my word, and his light guides you to perfection.
- 60. Listen to me tirelessly, learn from me. Listen to Elijah and take an example of his virtue so that you may be in imitation of him, shepherds of the portion of spirits that my will has destined for you.
- 61. I contemplate all of you with love and I tell you that in this age I have not come only to caress you and to give you my peace, but I come to teach you, to make you understand that you have spiritual gifts with which you must help humanity in its tribulation, to lead it to its final restitution.
- 62. The time of great trials has come and the spirit is still weak. Great pains and upheavals await you and that is why I approach you as a saving boat, to welcome my children helping them to evolve on the spiritual path.
- 63. All the spirits have become creditors to my justice; even the children in the arms of their mother have felt pain.
- 64. I am preparing you, disciples, to carry my Doctrine of love and peace to all nations, so that by your fulfillment you may save your brothers and sisters. Approach the humble and the great, many times you will find yourself in front of scientific men, and before them you must give proofs of spirituality. How many will be ashamed to recognize the futility of their material knowledge and will confess that what science did not do in healing and solving the problems that afflict humanity, was achieved by the love and charity of my disciples.
- 65. This little-known nation in the world will be lavish in blessings. Its soil will be prosperous and its coffers will be opened to send food to the nations devastated by war; the spirit of the inhabitants, inspired by my love, will send thoughts of light to those in

need, and when the time for preaching has come, it will take my word to quicken and heal with it those who suffer.

- 66. Many foreigners will come to join you in your ideas of peace and concord. Spirituality, as a beneficial seed, will spread and the truth that it preaches will be known. Then the son will know how to love me with purity and the source of grace from which all good springs will be poured out on humanity.
- 67. I want you to fulfill your mission at this stage, and that when you pass to the afterlife you will continue your spiritual work. Teach your brothers and sisters that a single Law full of justice governs all spirits, that all have a place in my Creation and each one is stimulated by Me in its fulfillment. Everything obeys immutable divine laws.
- 68. If humanity during this time of trials misjudges you and makes you responsible for the war of ideas, the destruction of nations and the lack of peace, do not be cowed or confused, remain praying and watching. Do not be afraid, if you find yourself fulfilling my Law.
- 69. Understand that I have allowed wars to be unleashed so that the spirit of humanity may be purified. Every nation, institution and household, are touched by my justice to expose the degree of advancement in which they are.
- 70. Work as I have taught you; regenerate sinners; rebuild lives, bring those who have strayed closer to Me. And when this stage has passed, the light of knowledge and experience will be in all spirits, my Doctrine will inspire men and will not make adulterations, nor misinterpretations in my Law.
- 71. If I sometimes call you children, it is because before my Divinity, you are still small, and before eternity your existence is very short. Don't you sometimes pin your happiness on a small thing? Don't you sometimes cry for something that shouldn't be the cause of your pain?
- 72. Verily I tell you, I come not only to seek the poor and the humble, but also the one who has distinguished himself in the world either by his power or his knowledge. I am calling you all to reach the purification of your spirit.
- 73. If in the poor I made myself felt in the little they possessed, in order to prepare and awaken them, I will touch those who have accumulated material goods so that they attend to my call. To him who is deaf to my voice I will raise him up from this world and in the spiritual valley I will show him the work, which on earth he did not know how to fulfill.

- 74. May this teaching serve as a lesson to you, accumulate merits before you leave this world, leave comfort, health and peace as a mark of your step if you do not do it, you will cry tomorrow.
- 75. Your heart must be strengthened to withstand the trials that await it. I have told you that you will suffer persecution and slander, that you will be blamed for the religious confusion that is about to arise; but I will watch over you and I will bring you forward.
- 76. Put away from your heart the horror that you might feel for those who suffer from diseases that you call disgusting and reject the repulsion that you might experience when you find yourself in front of the murderer or the one who has gone mad in vices. Hold out your hand to them, dedicate the most heartfelt phrases to them. Pray for them. Only I know what is hidden in each of these existences, only I know the causes of their fall.
- 77. Only I can forgive and absolve those who are persecuted and condemned by human justice.
- 78. I am strengthening your spirit with my word, because there is much that you have yet to experience and feel in your heart.
- 79. I am sensitizing your feelings lethargic by your materialism. Yesterday you did not feel the pain of others, but soon your eyes will shed tears for the suffering of your fellow men.
- 80. The lands abound and the farmers are scarce, be you of the farmers who learn to sow this blessed seed, do it now that you live on Earth, so that you may arrive with merit to the hereafter.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 27

- 1. Dear disciples, I am opening your eyes to the light of my teaching, so that you can distinguish the truth from the imposture; the light of the conscience, the sensitivity and the intuition that you possess will be the ones that will point you the good way and discover the good fruits for you.
- 2. From the true knowledge of my Doctrine humility will be born in you, because you will feel so small before your Creator, and yet so graced and given by Him, that you will not dare to lift your gaze to the Father, if you consider that it is impure.
- 3. Vanity has nested in those who, believing that they have attained complete knowledge of the truth, have come to consider themselves wise, strong, infallible, great and absolute, without realizing that they have often been confused.
- 4. I do not want that among this people that is just beginning to form in the light of these lessons, men will arise tomorrow who will find themselves confused by their vanity, proclaiming that they are the reincarnation of Christ, or that they are the new Messiah.
- 5. Those who commit such acts will be those who, believing that they have reached the understanding of all my truth, in reality go far from the path marked by Christ, which is that of humility.
- 6. Study the life of Jesus on earth and you will find a profound and unforgettable lesson of humility.
- 7. Jesus knew who he was, where He came from and to whom He had come, however He never walked in the squares or in the streets, proudly proclaiming that he was the Son of God, the Messiah, or the Savior, but with his works he gave perfect testimony of his Doctrine of love and charity. With his deeds he made it known who he was and when someone came to ask him: Are you the Christ? Jesus was concretizing to answer: You have said it.
- 8. That is, while men said it with their lips, He proved it with His deeds, before which all words were worthless.
- 9. All this you must keep in mind, O beloved people, so that once you are committed to the struggle, do not let yourselves be surprised by temptations or allow your heart to receive the reward that only corresponds to the spirit.
- 10. To avoid falling into this weakness, I will make this way of communicating with you have its limit, although there have been those who know how to fulfill this mission with

true humility, there are also those who have come to believe themselves gods in front of the crowds; but when they see that what they had yesterday they no longer possess, they will come to understand that to achieve perpetual communication with the Father, it is necessary to have humility.

- 11. You all know that I have indicated a day for this communication to come to an end, that date is 1950, but you will see how those who puffed up and magnified themselves with this manifestation, will not submit to the will of the Father because they will think that by losing that gift, they will return to their lives ignored by the multitudes and will cease to be exalted by the people.
- 12. The spokesmen will say when the hour approaches: Who will come to listen to us when the people know that the Master no longer speaks through our mouth? And the guides will say: Who will come to our precincts, on the day when they will know that the word of the Lord no longer resounds through the mouth of His elect? To some and to others from now on I tell you, that if it were the only way in which I could manifest myself to his spirit, I would never deprive you of it, but if I am going to make it cease, it is a sign that something higher and more perfect awaits you, something that you also know is the spirit-to-Spirit communication with your Father.
- 13. People: Form an album with my words and keep its contents in your spirit illuminated with the light of your conscience, so that you will never desecrate my Work.
- 14. If you have believed in my manifestation in this form, you must also believe that I am going to stop speaking to you as I have been doing so far; and if you have believed in my presence when I have taught you through the human understanding, using me as rude and imperfect beings. How can you not believe that you will be able to receive my divine inspiration from Spirit to spirit?
- 15. Much I have already taught you, O disciples. Do not concretely just listen to me, analyze my word with love, study it deeply now that you are in the time to do so and not after having fallen into temptation, because it will be more difficult your struggle.
- 16. Study my teaching so that you may interpret it justly and with its light be able to understand the meaning of life and the purpose of trials.
- 17. Many of those who contemplate the elements unleashed, the overflowing waters dragging regions in their furious current and men given to destroying themselves in cruel fratricidal wars, say that it is the wrath of God that is also unleashed.

- 18. I forgive those who interpret my justice in this way, the more they will understand that all the sufferings and vicissitudes that humanity suffers, comes from their disobedience to my Law.
- 19. There are those who say: "Lord, if we offend you so much with our imperfections, in addition to being the cause of all our hardships, why better not destroy us, why do you keep us in pain?
- 20. To those who question me in this way, I say: If I did not love you, just by saying "Let it be done", I would make you disappear; but if, despite your faults, I continue to keep you, this is proof that a high destiny awaits you.
- 21. My designs are perfect and my love for you is infinite, therefore your imperfections will never have enough courage to vary the will of the Almighty. For a moment you turn away from the path marked by my Law, but in the end in the perfection of my justice you will find my love.
- 22. Humanity has always been subject to trials, in which in addition to purifying its spirit it has reached the light of experience, which at this time will help you to understand the just and perfect wise lessons that life gives you. That is why I have told you that you must fight against the darkness with your sword of light, in addition to remaining vigilant and praying so as not to fall into temptation.
- 23. If you want to delve deeper into the why of your trials, remember that you are in the time of the restitution of all your past faults. When you already have faith in what I am explaining to you, a sweet conformity, an infinite peace will invade your being, thinking that the only one who knows your past and who can judge it with love, is Me.
- 24. Behold at this time the kings in exile, the princes without hope of reigning, the rich in ruin and the powerful in the bed of sorrow. Who will know the restitution that exists in the tests to which they are subjected? But I want you all to know that with sincere repentance, with good works, with regeneration and spirituality, you will be able to shorten your restitution until you reach your liberation from pain and with it peace.
- 25. With these lessons I am making clear to you the teachings that you have received from the most remote times, but that men had hidden from you, preventing humanity from finding the way of salvation.
- 26. Do you not believe, beloved people, that if in this time you have been among the first to understand this truth, that knowledge obliges you to be the ones who bring the light to the fields of war and to the peoples without peace?

- 27. To do this, search my word, but always do it in order to reach the truth.
- 28. Strengthen your faith in my word, so that in the future, when you hear arguments against this Work, you will not falter.
- 29. You say to me: Master, what is it that we can hear against your perfect Doctrine, that is capable of endangering our faith?
- 30. This is what you are thinking now, beloved disciples, because you do not yet know about the storms and the coming struggle; now you are coming in peace to listen to my word, to be recreated with my lesson, but I am preparing you and making you alert, so that no one will surprise you. There are many innocents among you, many of good faith, of noble feelings, men and women without evil, who do not know the perversity and betrayals of which men are capable, and if they do not prepare, they will be easy prey for those who rise up against this Doctrine, they will be like defenseless sheep before hungry wolves.
- 31. It is better for you that from now on you know from Me, what you will hear tomorrow, prepare yourselves with the light of my teaching to fight, that nothing hurts you when you are attacked and they want to make you falter.
- 32. Do not be troubled when they tell you that the one who has spoken to you at this time has been the tempter and that it was prophesied that he would also do wonders with which he would disturb and confuse the chosen ones themselves. Verily I tell you, many of those who will thus think of my manifestation will be of those who really find themselves at the service of evil and darkness, although their lips try to assure that they are always spreading the truth.
- 33. Do not forget that the tree is recognized by its fruit, and I tell you: The fruit is this word that I have come to vibrate through the understandings of these spokesmen, men and women with a simple heart. By the fruit and by the spiritual advancement of those who have tasted it, humanity will recognize the tree that is Me.
- 34. The Trinitarian Marian Spiritualist Work will begin to spread, causing a real alarm among many who, believing that they have studied and understood the lessons they previously received from the Father, have puffed up with the knowledge of his philosophies and his sciences, without realizing the spiritual evolution that humanity has reached. They, waking up from their lethargy, will realize the way the spirit of men now thinks and feels, they will throw anathemas against what they will call "new ideas" and propagate that this movement has been provoked by the Anti-Christ. Then they will turn to the scriptures, to the prophecies and to my word that I gave you in the Second Time, to

try to combat my new manifestation, my new lessons and everything that I promised you and that today I am fulfilling.

- 35. My word will come, on the lips of my disciples and through writings, even to those who do not admit anything that is beyond the material, or that is outside their knowledge and concepts that they already have accepted, and they will call me false God for having brought you this word. But when you hear this, even if your heart feels wounded, your faith will not suffer a break, remembering with emotion that your master had already announced it to you and had strengthened you with his word to resist those trials. Instead, I tell you, although you will encounter imposture, hypocrisy, superstition, religious fanaticism and idolatry on your way, judge no one for their mistakes, teach them with my word and leave the cause to Me, who am the only one who must judge you and who knows who the false God, the false Christ, the evil apostle, the hypocritical Pharisee is.
- 36. It is up to you only to interpret my teaching, in the purest way, so that in your works the divine seed may bear fruit and by its essence the One who inspired it may be recognized by your brothers and sisters.
- 37. The heart of this people will not be barren, I know why I have called and gathered it. There will be times when many within my Work will even become confused, but at last they will be saved from the whirlwind and full of light they will rise up in search of the roads that lead to other lands, taking my Doctrine to the men of other peoples, with a divine message of spiritual fraternity and peace. They will teach that everything material has a limit, that they misused free will and that today I come to put an end to your fast career, doing my will in you; but I am not coming against you, but for the good of all mankind.
- 38. My approach to you at this time is not to exercise revenge, for what humanity did of Me on Calvary, proof of this is that many times after having offended me, I give you my peace in proof of love and forgiveness.
- 39. If my presence among you at this time coincides with the great calamities and the terrible wars that now afflict you, do not attribute to Me that cup that men drink. The sufferings are the fruit of your sins and they have not sprung from Me. If I announced to you that at the time when I would speak to you as the Holy Spirit, the pain would be unleashed among humanity, with that I did not dictate your sentence, it is that I knew that when those trials arrived, you would need me; I only announced it to you so that you would be watching and praying, waiting for my arrival.
- 40. It has been a long time since you signed the sentence, but I, whom you consider to be your Judge, am in reality your defender, who comes to free you from your burden, gently

convincing you to take the good path, so that you may obtain true freedom, which is that of the spirit.

- 41. You weep, people, because you feel in your repentant heart the love of the Master. They had told you that anyone who came before the Father bearing a grave sin in his spirit would not be forgiven and would have to suffer eternal condemnation; but how could you conceive my divine justice to be so monstrous? Did you not realize that through Jesus I showed that my tenderest words and my sweetest looks were for those who had sinned the most? How could I preach one teaching in the world and do the opposite in eternity?
- 42. There cannot be the slightest difference between Christ and the Father, since both are the same Spirit, the same love, the same wisdom that has manifested itself in three phases to humanity; I told you in the Second Time: "Whoever knows the Son knows the Father".
- 43. Clean you sprouted from Me and clean you will have to return, but the time of atonement will be temporary, never eternal, short or long, depending on the will that the spirit puts to achieve his salvation.
- 44. I find you confused, because you have taken the books in which your brothers have imprinted their errors, which for a long time you have held for the pure truth; but the days are approaching in which man will have to rectify his own dogmas, because the light of the new time will make him see the way of truth; because on this night when his spiritual life is found, the light will be made.
- 45. I am sending you this Doctrine to teach you to penetrate from your human existence, to the spiritual life.
- 46. You are still more matter than spirit and that is why for a moment you doubt the truth of this word and ask yourself: Is it really the Master who speaks to us? Then a "yes" of the spirit springs up, which fights against a "no" of matter.
- 47. In a limited way I manifest myself to you, so that you may listen to my word, in which I send you my divine thoughts, which come again to trace the path of your spiritual elevation.
- 48. I bless the one I created in my communication the same as the one who doubts. I have no preference, I love everyone equally. I manifest myself to the world not only for a few hearts, but to illuminate with light all the paths, so that men may pursue the goal of spirituality and fulfill the divine command that tells you: "Love one another".

- 49. I am the Divine Sower of love and I know the time to sow and reap the fruit. It was written that when men were at the highest height of perversity, God would again give light to the world.
- 50. Disciples: It is time to sow; men seek and call for war; you seek the human heart to sow peace and love in it.
- 51. If you are attacked, hide yourselves in the whiteness of my Doctrine. While men triumph by taking away your human existence, I will triumph by giving you eternal life.
- 52. The legions of good are active, they have entered into combat, but they come to save the one who is perishing. That is my divine task. Have you forgotten that I have been called the Savior of mankind? How strange is it that the Shepherd is looking for his sheep? Before you existed, I already loved you and your disobedience and also your salvation was foreseen.
- 53. When I manifested myself in Jesus, He said He was your King and you gave him the cross for a throne; then I taught you all the strength that love, forgiveness and meekness have. Just as I let his blood flow, so I give you my love without limitations.
- 54. Do you think that in this time of sorrows, I am not among you? Here I am, I have come as a spring of crystal clear water to quench the spiritual thirst that devours you. I have come to tell you: It is time for you to let your spirit evolve so that all its dormant potencies awaken, for this I have come to inspire you and explain spirituality to you.
- 55. Faith, thought and will are powers of the spirit. Be great and strong through these gifts and manifest them in all your works that must always be based on love.
- 56. You know the mission I have set for myself.
- 57. In eternity I am waiting for you, but you have to fight to reach Me, that is why I come to illuminate your path, so that you can follow it and always march forward.
- 58. Be pure in your thoughts, words and deeds, and you will be on my way; then you will come to occupy in the Kingdom of the Father, the dwelling place that I have destined for you.
- 59. Master your passions, leave material pleasures and think about your brothers. Look at how the blood of my children is spilled in this world, hear the sobs that escape from all the hearts that suffer. There are many nests with their dead birds, many suffering children, many crying mothers and many children without a crib.
- 60. Pray for them, that the fraternal feeling of some and maternal of others, may be like balm of consolation that penetrates their hearts.

- 61. Leave flashes of light to the walker who comes after you, then you will feel God in your heart and in the depths of your being, there the Father will find his best temple. Consciousness will be like the summit of the mountain from where I manifest Myself. Then man will be more spirit than matter and more clarity than shadow.
- 62. Just as the breeze and the sun caress you, people, caress your fellow human beings. This is the time when the needy and the needy abound. Understand that the one who asks for the favor is granting you the grace to be useful to others and to work for your salvation. He gives you the opportunity to be merciful and thereby become like your Father, because man was born to water the seed of good in the world. Understand then that whoever asks you, favors you.
- 63. Whoever says that he has done a favor by doing charity is lying, because he has barely fulfilled an obligation.
- 64. I will come to recreate with my disciples, when the sweet and vibrant notes of spiritualism escape from their harmonious concert, because all those prepared will speak with the language of the heart. Those who have not prepared will not be lost, because I am the one who knows how to wait for the fruits to ripen, but these will mourn their disobedience when they hurry the cup of bitterness.
- 65. I am in everyone, but some will say, "I don't feel you," others will say, "I don't see you," but everyone understands that I am in everyone and in everything created. Why do you try to see everything with your eyes and feel it with your senses? Try to see with the spirit, with the understanding and with the heart.
- 66. Then you will see the unknown and feel it vibrate in your whole being. When you understand when I love you, you will no longer say that your God punishes you.
- 67. Truly I tell you, anger does not exist in Me, because it is human weakness. You are the ones who kindle the fire of pain and then cry out to me to put it out, but it is my justice that manifests itself in you, that is why you have to put out the fire of hatred and passions, which you have ignited, with the water of virtue, with tears and even with blood.
- 68. In the Second Time I said to you, Birds have a nest, wild beasts have a cave, but the son of God has nowhere to lay his temple.
- 69. Peace I leave with you, peace I give to you, in it you will find comfort and joy. Be you in my love, as I am in your pain.

- 70. Understand that I have penetrated into your heart, without you feeling my arrival, to feel my presence you needed to be watching and when I found you, you were sleeping; that is why when you woke up, you asked strangely who it was who had arrived, who was talking to you in this way.
- 71. I must warn you that I have not come to surprise you with an unexpected visit, it is time that I made known to you the signs that would precede my manifestation as the Holy Spirit; but seeing, you did not look and hearing you did not listen.
- 72. If you search the events that have moved your world in the last century, the dates of which were written in your annals, you will understand that in truth, everything that was predicted by the Lord had faithful fulfillment.
- 73. Truly I tell you, during the time that my communication lasts, I will not be believed, because it will be necessary for men to cleanse their hearts and their understanding first, so that they can analyze my word.
- 74. To those who listen to my lessons day after day and, even though they are continually receiving proofs of my truth, doubt and deny me, I say that it is necessary for them to study the spiritual meaning of my teaching, so that they may understand its truth. In the same way I spoke to you in the Second Time when I said: It is necessary that I die so that I may be believed and that I rise on the third day, so that humanity may be convinced that I am the Son of God.
- 75. Those who are still far from spirituality, would like to contemplate me in the form of Jesus to say to me: Lord, I believe in You, because I have seen you; to them I say: Blessed are those who have believed without seeing, because they have given proof that thanks to their spirituality they have felt me in their heart.
- 76. Do you understand now why man has needed to make images that represent me? Because of his lack of preparation, because he is not sensitive to spiritual manifestations.
- 77. If man understood my Doctrine, he would not experience the need to sculpt or paint images and then prostrate himself before them, he will discover that there is no more perfect image of the Lord in the world than the spiritually elevated man himself, then he would try to imitate my works to get closer to his Creator.
- 78. John, the apostle, penetrated into the spiritual; through his ecstasies he felt the presence of the Father, before his spiritual voice he felt himself faint; but despite having contemplated figures and forms in those mirages, he did not understand that each image was only the symbol of a great book of wisdom and prophecy, but not the figure or the form of God.

- 79. The man who contemplated, the Lamb, the lion, the book, the stars, the elders, the candlesticks and when his absorbed eyes looked, they were only figures and forms existing on Earth known to man, which were taken as symbols, to represent with them profound and divine teachings, but my Divinity in all its splendor no one can contemplate, because I am infinite, I have no beginning and no end.
- 80. If the book of the prophecies of John has been seen by some as an impenetrable mystery and by others considered under an erroneous interpretation, it is because humanity has not yet reached the spirituality necessary to understand what is represented there and I can also tell you that it was not even understood by the prophet to whom it was inspired.
- 81. John heard and saw, and when he heard that he was commanded to write, he at once obeyed, but he understood that this message was for the men who would come a long time after him.
- 82. Today you are in this time that was prophesied to you, and this doctrine as the light of a new era, has the virtue of teaching you to read in that book that for so long was closed to your understanding. The hour is approaching in which you will come to decipher everything that for so long you looked hidden behind the veil of mystery.
- 83. Do you not really believe that if John had understood the meaning of the revelation he had received, instead of bequeathing you a book of figures and symbols, he would have clearly explained its contents to you? Recognize that if he had explained this revelation with complete clarity, what man of that time could have understood it and therefore believed in the truth of the prophecy?
- 84. It was my will that that book should remain sealed and only its existence and part of its contents should be revealed to you, so that at this time I would come to explain that revelation to you.
- 85. Wake up, people, take this message to humanity, so that it may receive in its spirit the light of my word in the Third Time. Forget your human miseries and exclaim: Hosanna, hosanna! because at last your spiritual evolution will allow you to understand the true meaning of the teachings that I have made known to you, and whose light will lead you to a perfect abode in eternity.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 28

- 1. Disciples: The time is approaching when your brothers will come before you eager to question you, asking you for the testimony of the revelation that I am giving you in the Third Time to enlighten their understanding. When this is the case, do not deny me by hiding from you, if at this stage of my manifestation I am teaching you with so much love, it is precisely to teach you to transmit my teachings, every time you are questioned.
- 2. I have allowed you to begin to practice my Doctrine, in order that you may develop your spiritual gifts and faculties, so that when the time comes for the preaching of my word among humanity, your lips will not be babbling and your understanding will not be clumsy, to manifest my truth.
- 3. Your mission is to imitate your Divine Master in his passage through the Earth, remember that when I appeared in homes, I always left a message of peace in everyone, healed the sick, comforted the sad with the divine power that love possesses.
- 4. I never stopped entering a home because I was not going to be believed in it; I knew that when I left that place the hearts of its inhabitants would be overflowing with joy, because without knowing it, their spirit had appeared through my teaching, to the Kingdom of Heaven.
- 5. Sometimes I went to the hearts, at others, they sought me; but in all cases my love was the bread of eternal life, which I gave them in the essence of my word.
- 6. On some occasions when I retired to the solitude of some valley, I remained alone only for a few moments, because the crowds, eager to listen to me, approached their Master in search of the infinite sweetness of his gaze. I received them, pouring into those men, women and children the tenderness of my infinite charity, knowing that in every creature there was a spirit whom I had come to seek in the world. Then I spoke to them of the Kingdom of Heaven, which is the true homeland of the spirit, so that with my word they might calm their anxieties and be strengthened with the hope of attaining eternal life. There were times when hidden among the crowd, there was someone who had the intention of shouting denying my truth, assuring that I was a false prophet; but my word surprised him before he had had time to open his lips. Other times I allowed some blasphemer to insult me, to prove to the crowd that the Master was not upset by offenses, thus giving them an example of humility and love.
- 7. There were some who, ashamed of my meekness, left at once, repenting of having offended with their doubts those who were preaching the truth with their works, and as soon as the opportunity presented itself, they came to Me, followed me along the roads,

weeping, moved by my word, without even daring to speak to ask forgiveness for the offenses that they had previously inferred from me. I would call them, caress them with my word and grant them some grace.

- 8. These same paths are the ones that you are now traveling, O beloved people, they are paths that have been prepared with my examples of love and that are now waiting for you, disciples of the Holy Spirit, so that with my word and your example you may bring redemption to humanity.
- 9. Do not forget that weeds and weeds will only be destroyed with the works of love and charity that I taught you through Jesus.
- 10. You will find the roads full of stones, the fields covered with nettles, but your spirit, guided by Elijah and strengthened in faith, with the desire to bring the balm of love to those who suffer, will bathe the path of those who live in darkness with the light of truth, will not feel the thorns of the road or the pain that doubt and misunderstanding could cause.
- 11. Walk on this path and the greater the number of hearts in whom you pour out charity, the greater will be your intuition and the deeper and more constant your faith in the works that I will manifest through you.
- 12. If before starting your mission it seemed impossible or difficult to fulfill, later it will seem easier and easier, with which you will verify your spiritual advancement.
- 13. This is the time in which I will make incarnate on Earth all the spirits with whom I will form my beloved people, so that with their works of love and charity, they may give humanity the testimony of true wisdom about the spiritual life.
- 14. You who were appointed to fulfill this mission and who have the knowledge and certainty of belonging to my people, rejoice in this revelation, but do not be cowed by the coming struggle, because in truth I tell you, soldiers who must fight for the truth, should not be afraid of the adversaries that humanity presents to them.
- 15. To all of you who feel in your spirit the longing for spirituality, for freedom, to rise up to Me, along the path of love, charity and justice, I declare you belong to my people and you will be soldiers of the truth; but to achieve this you need to watch and pray fighting against your weaknesses, so that the testimony you give of my Doctrine may be true.
- 16. I also tell you that everyone who wishes to belong to my people will be received and loved by them, when he testifies with his thoughts and deeds that the ideal of love is the light that illuminates the path of his life.

- 17. In order that you may better understand my lesson, listen to my parable.
- 18. "Two walkers were passing slowly through a vast desert, their feet were sore from the burning sands. They were heading towards a distant city, only the hope of reaching their destination encouraged them in their hard day, bread and water were running out. The younger of the two began to faint and begged his companion to continue the journey alone, because the forces were abandoning him.
- 19. The elderly walker tried to revive the young man, telling him that perhaps they would soon find an oasis where to repair the lost strength, but he would not revive. He thought not to abandon him in that solitude and despite also being fatigued, he threw the surrendered companion on his back and laboriously continued the walk.
- 20. When the young man had already rested, considering the fatigue it caused to the one who carried him on his shoulders, he let go of his neck, took him by the hand and so they continued on their way.
- 21. Immense faith encouraged the heart of the elderly traveler, which gave him strength to overcome his fatigue. As he had sensed, the oasis appeared on the horizon under whose shadow the freshness of a spring awaited them. At last they came to him and drank of that fortifying water until they were full. They slept with restful sleep and when they woke up they felt that tiredness had disappeared, they also did not experience hunger or thirst, they felt peace in their heart and strength to reach the city they were looking for. They would not have wanted to leave that place, but it was necessary to continue the journey. They filled their amphorae with that crystal clear and pure water and resumed their journey.
- 22. The elderly traveler who had been the support of the young man, said: Let's take the water we carry with measure, it is possible that we will find on the way some pilgrims overcome by fatigue dying of thirst or sick and it will be necessary to offer them the one we carry. The young man protested that it would not be wise to give what might not even be enough for them; that in such a case, since it had cost them so much effort to get that precious element, they could sell it at any price they wanted.
- 23. Not being satisfied with this answer, the old man replied, saying that if they wanted to have peace in their spirit, they should share the water with those in need.
- 24. Upset, the young man said that he preferred to consume the water from his amphora alone rather than share it with someone he met on his way.
- 25. Again the old man's foreboding was fulfilled again, because they saw ahead of them a caravan made up of men, women and children, who lost in the desert was about to succumb. The good old man hurried over to those people to whom he gave them to drink.

The walkers immediately felt strengthened, the sick opened their eyes to thank that traveler and the children stopped crying with thirst. The caravan got up and continued its journey.

- 26. There was peace in the heart of the generous wayfarer, while the other, looking at his empty amphora, in alarm told his companion to return in search of the spring to recover the water they had consumed.
- 27. We must not return, said the good wayfarer, if we have faith, we will find new oases ahead. But the young man hesitated, was afraid and preferred to say goodbye to his companion right there, to return in search of the spring with the obsession of death in his heart. At last he arrived panting and fatigued, but satisfied he drank his fill, forgetting the companion he let go alone, as well as the city he had renounced, deciding to stay to live in the desert.
- 28. It did not take long for a caravan composed of surrendered and thirsty men and women to pass near there; they approached anxiously to drink from the waters of that spring, but suddenly they saw a man appear who forbade them to drink and rest if they did not repay those benefits. He was the young wayfarer who had taken over the oasis, becoming lord of the desert.
- 29. Those men listened to him with sadness, because they were poor and could not buy that precious treasure that would quench their thirst. At last, divesting themselves of the little they had with them, they bought some water to quench their desperate thirst and continued on their way.
- 30. Soon that man became from lord to king, because those who passed by were not always poor, there were also powerful people who could give their fortune for a glass of water.
- 31. This man did not return to remember the city that was beyond the desert and even less the brotherly companion who had carried him on his shoulders, saving him from perishing in that solitude.
- 32. One day he saw a caravan coming that was surely heading to the big city, but with surprise he observed that those men, women and children, came walking full of strength and joy, singing a hymn. This man did not understand what he was looking at and his surprise was greater when he saw that the one who had been his traveling companion was marching at the front of the caravan.
- 33. The caravan stopped in front of the oasis, while the two men in front of each other looked at each other in amazement; at last the one who lived in the oasis asked the one

who had been his companion: Tell me, How is it possible that there are those who pass through this desert without feeling thirsty or experiencing fatigue? It is that inside he thought what would become of him the day when no one came to ask for water or shelter.

- 34. The good wayfarer said to his companion: I came to the great city, but not only on the way I found sick, but thirsty, lost, tired and I revived them all with the faith that animates me, and so from oasis to oasis we arrived one day at the gates of the great city, there I was called by the Lord of that Kingdom, who seeing that he knew the desert and that he had mercy on travelers, gave me the mission to return to be a guide and counselor in the painful journey of the walkers, and here you have me driving one more of the caravans that i have to take to the big city. And you, what are you doing here? He asked the one who had stayed at the oasis. He was embarrassed, he fell silent. Then the good traveler said to him: I know that you have made this oasis yours, that you sell its waters and that you charge for the shade, these goods are not yours, they were put in the desert by a divine power so that whoever needed them could take them. Do you see these crowds? They do not need the oasis because they do not feel thirsty, nor are they fatigued, it is enough for me to transmit to them the message that the Lord of the great city sends them through me, so that they rise up, finding in each step strength for the ideal they have to reach that Kingdom.
- 35. Leave the spring to the thirsty, so that in it those who suffer the rigors of the desert may find rest and quench their thirst, your pride and egoism have blinded you, but what good has it done you to be the owner of this small oasis, if you live in this solitude and have deprived yourself of knowing the great city that together we were looking for? Have you forgotten that ideal that was both of you?
- 36. That man, listening in silence to the one who was a faithful and self-sacrificing companion, burst into tears because he felt regret for his mistakes, and tearing off his false finery, he went in search of the starting point that was where the desert began, to follow the path that would lead him to the great city; but now he was marching illuminated his path by a new light, that of faith and love for his fellow men."
- 37. I am the Lord of the great city and Elijah, the elder of my parable, is the "voice of one crying in the wilderness", he is the one who manifests himself among you again, in fulfillment of the revelation that I gave you, in the transfiguration of Mount Tabor.
- 38. It is He who guides you in the Third Time to the great city, where I am waiting for you to give you the eternal reward of my love.
- 39. Follow Elijah, O beloved people! and everything will change in your life; in your worship and ideals, everything will be transformed.

40. Did you think that your imperfect worship would be eternal? No, disciples; tomorrow, when your spirit contemplates the great city on the horizon, he will say as his Lord: "My Kingdom is not of this world."

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!